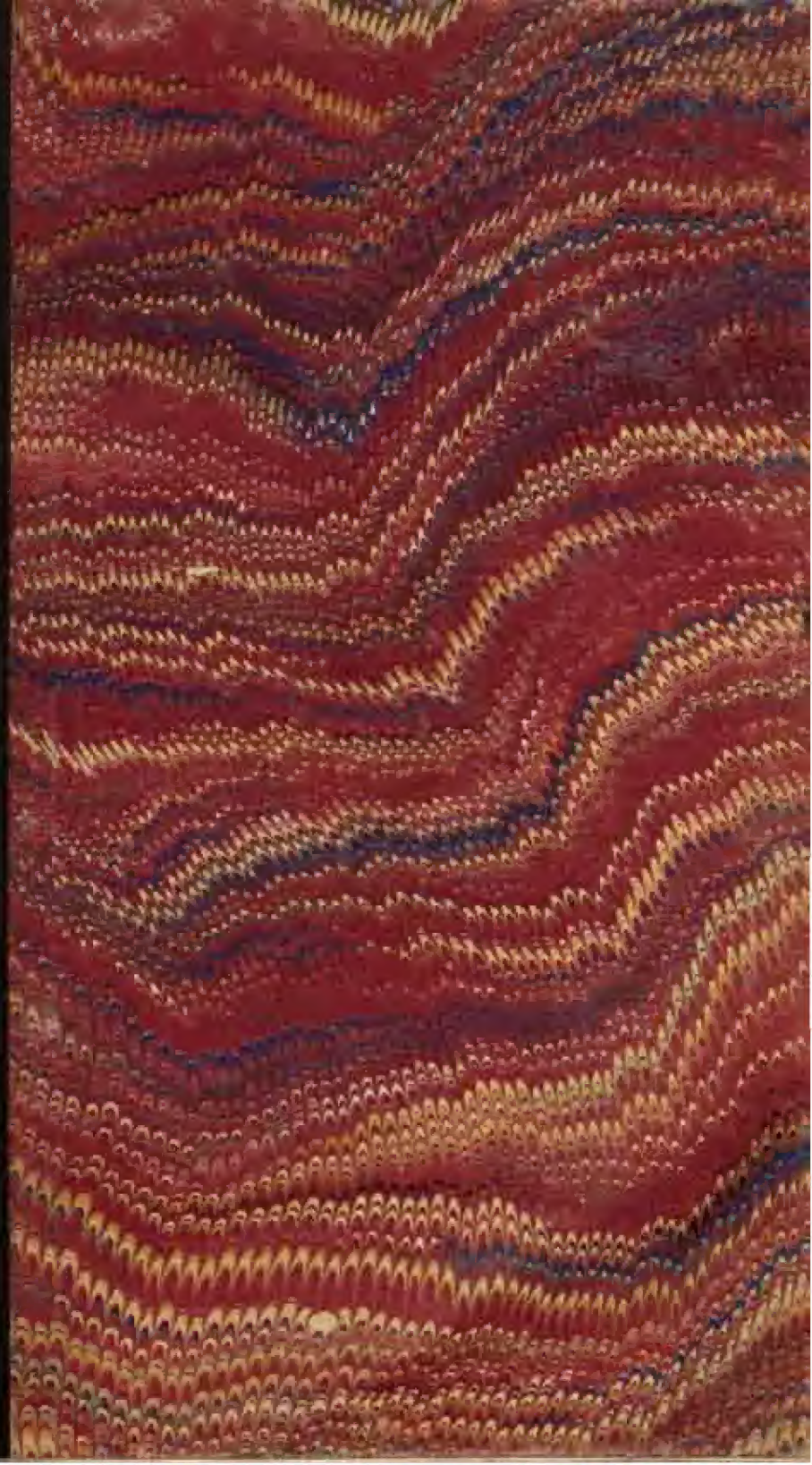


GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA
ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 9181

CALL No. BPa 3/Maj/T.C.

D.G.A. 79



~~D5793~~

80





Pali Text Society.

THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

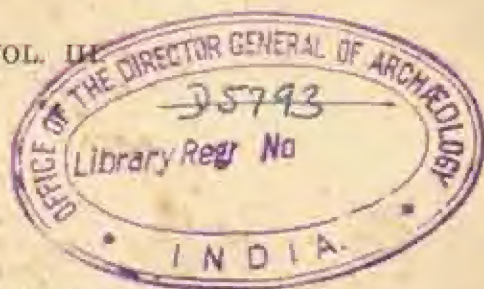
EDITED BY

ROBERT CHALMERS

C.B.

9181

VOL. III



LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1899.

BPa3
Maj/T.c.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 9181
Date 1. 8. 57
Call No. 823
Maj/T.C

TO
VAJIRASĀNA:
A WESTERN TRIBUTE
TO
EASTERN SCHOLARSHIP.



MANUSCRIPTS CONSULTED.

1. S^h, S^t, B^o, Si and Bu,—as defined at the beginning of Volume II.

2. S^r is a manuscript (in Sinhalese character) from the Kandy Oriental Library, for the loan of which I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. J. B. Yatawara, of Gampola. (It is closely related to S^h and S^t.)

R. C.

1929

Evam me sutam. Ekaññ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
 yañ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho
 Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
 saṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi
 sammodanīyañ kathaṃ sārāṇīyañ vītisaṅgheva ekamantañ
 nisīdi. Ekauvantañ nisīno kho Gaṇaka-Moggallāno
 brāhmaṇo Bhagavantañ etad avoca: Seyyathāpi, bho
 Gotama, imassa Migāramātu pāsādassa dissati anupubba-
 sikkhā anupubbakīriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidañ yāva
 paccchimā sopānakalebarā;¹ imesam pi hi, bho Gotama,
 brāhmaṇānañ dissati anupubbasikkhā anupubbakīriyā anu-
 pubbapaṭipadā, yadidañ ajjhene; imesam pi hi, bho Gotama,
 issāsānañ dissati anupubbasikkhā anupubbakīriyā anupubba-
 paṭipadā, yadidañ issatthe; ambhākam pi hi, bho Go-
 tama, gaṇānañ gaṇānūjīvānañ dissati anupubbasikkhā
 anupubbakīriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidañ saṅkhāne.
 Mayañ hi, bho Gotama, antevāsī labhivā paṭhamañ evañ
 gaṇāpema: Ekaññ ekakaṇṇ, dve duṅkā, tīṇi tikkā, cattāri
 catukkā, pañca pañcakā, cha chakkā, satta sattakā, aṭṭha
 aṭṭhakā, nava navakā, dasa dasakā ti; sutaṃ pi mayañ,
 bho Gotama, gaṇāpema. Sakkā nu kho, bho Gotama,
 imasmiṃ pi dhammayānaye evam eva anupubbasikkhā
 anupubbakīriyā anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetum ti?

¹ So Bu (the R.A.S. MS. correcting from s—varā); Si sopāna-
 kalevarā; S^a sopānakaleparā; S^r sopānakaleparā. Cf. supra II.
 93, and II. Vinaya 128.

Sakkā, brāhmaṇa, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubba-sikkhā anupubbakīriyā anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetum. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, dakkho assadamako bhadraṃ assājānīyam labhivā paṭhamen' eva mukhādhāne¹ kāraṇaṃ karoti, atha uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ karoti:—evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato purisadammanā labhivā paṭhamanā evanā vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sīlavā hohi, pātimokkha-saṃvarasāṃvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasaṃpanno, apumattesu vjjesu bhayaḍassāvī samādāya sikkhassu sikkhāpadesūti.² Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkha-saṃvarasāṃvuto hoti ācāragocarasaṃpanno, apumattesu vjjesu bhayaḍassāvī samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhi. Yato 'dhikarapaṃ³ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaṃveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkhā cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriyasāṃvaraṃ āpajja; sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyivā—pe—jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusivā—pe—manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhi. Yato 'dhikarapaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaṃveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkhā manindriyaṃ, manindriyasāṃvaraṃ āpajjāti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti:—Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhojane mattaññā hohi, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreyyāsi n' eva devāya na mādaya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tūtiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭi-haṅkhāmi, navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phūsuvihāro cāti. Yato kho,

¹ So S²; Bu: mukhādhāne ti mukhāthapane.

² So Si;

S² sikkhāpadehīti; S² sikkhāpadādehīti. ³ Si yatvādhikarapaṃ.

brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto viharāhi, divasaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ paṭhamaññi yāmaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ majjhimaññi yāmaṃ dakkhinena passena sihasseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pāde pādani accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññānaṃ manasikarivā, rattiyaṃ pacchimaññi yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, satisampajaññena samannāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ālokithe vilokite sampajānakārī, sammāññite pasārite sampajānakārī, saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī, asite piṭhe khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī, accārapassāvakaṃme sampajānakārī, gate piṭhe nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuḥhiḥbhāve sampajānakārī ti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, satisampajaññena samannāgato hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajja araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So paccābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ abhujivā ujuraṃ kāyaṃ paṇḍhāya parimukhaṃ satīṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhiññaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasaṃ viharati, abhiññaṃ cittaṃ parisodheti; byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabhapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosaṃ cittaṃ parisodheti; thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññi sato sampajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccaṃ cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇaviekiccheho viharati akathaṃkathā kusaḷesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nivarape pāhāya cetaso upakkālese paññāya dubbalikarape vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkari savicārari vivekajam pītisukhatū paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattari samapasādanam cetaso ekodhibhāvam avitakkam avicārari samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati; pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukham ca kāyena paṭisarūvedeti yam tam ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati; sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam attāgamaññā adukkhamasukharū upekkhāsati pārisuddhitū catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye kho te, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhū sekkhā appattamānasā anuttaram yোগakkehamāni paṭṭhayanāni viharanti, tesu me ayaṃ evarūpi amāsāsaṃ hoti. Ye pana te bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakarapiyā ohiṭabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇa bhavasāniyojanā samunadaṇṇā vimsuttā, tesu me dhammā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya e' eva saṃvattanti satisampajānāya cāti.

Evam vutte Gaṇaka-Moggallāna brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etiā avoca: Kin nu kho bho Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evam ovadiyamānā evam anusāsiyamānā sabbe va accantaniṭṭham nibbānam ārādhenti udāhu ekacce n' ārādhenti?

Appekacce kho, brāhmaṇa, mama sāvakā evam ovadiyamānā evam anusāsiyamānā accantaniṭṭham nibbānam ārādhenti; ekacce n' ārādhenti.

Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ho paccayo yam tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānam tiṭṭhati nibbānagāminimaggo tiṭṭhati bhavam Gotamo samādapetā, atha ca pana bho Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evam ovadiyamānā evam anusāsiyamānā appekacce accantaniṭṭham nibbānam ārādhenti, ekacce n' ārādhenti?

Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, taṃ āv' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Tena kim

maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Kusalo tvaṃ Rājagaha-gāmiṃssa maggassāti?

Evam, bho; kusalo ahaṃ Rājagaha-gāmiṃssa maggassāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Idha puriso āgaccheyya Rājagahaṃ gantukāmo; so taṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: 'Icchāmi' ahaṃ, bhante, Rājagahaṃ gantuṃ; tassa me Rājagahassa maggaṃ¹ upadisāti. Tam enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: 'Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagahaṃ gacchati, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhiṃssasi amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhiṃssasi amukaṃ nāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhiṃssasi Rājagahassa ācāmarāmaṇeyyakaṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakaṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṃ pokkharapirāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti. So tayā evaṃ ovadīyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno ummaggaṃ gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya. Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya Rājagahaṃ gantukāmo, so taṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: 'Icchāmi' ahaṃ, bhante, Rājagahaṃ gantuṃ, tassa me Rājagahassa maggaṃ upadisāti. Tam enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: 'Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagahaṃ gacchati, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhiṃssasi amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhiṃssasi amukaṃ nāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhiṃssasi Rājagahassa ācāmarāmaṇeyyakaṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakaṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṃ pokkharapirāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti. So tayā evaṃ ovadīyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno sotthiṇā Rājagahaṃ gaccheyya.—Ko nu kho, brāhmaṇa, hetu ko paṇṇayo yaṃ tiṭṭhat' eva Rājagahaṃ tiṭṭhati Rājagahagā-mimaggo tiṭṭhasi tvaṃ samādapetā, atha ca pana tayā evaṃ ovadīyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno eko puriso ummaggaṃ gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya, eko sotthiṇā Rājagahaṃ gaccheyyāti?

¹ So Si: S² corrects maggaṃ to maggassa; S³ maggassa.

Ettha kvāhaṇi,¹ bho Gotama, karomi?—Maggakkhāyī 'haṇi,² bho Gotamāti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānaṇi tiṭṭhati nibbānagāminimaggo tiṭṭhān' atthaṇi samālapetā. Atha ca pana mama sāvakā mayā evaṇi ovadiyamānā evaṇi anusāsiyamānā appekacce accantaniṭṭhaṇi nibbānaṇi ārādhenti ekacce n' ārādhenti. Ettha kvāhaṇi, brāhmaṇa, karomi?—Maggakkhāyī, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato ti.

Evam vutto Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṇi etad avoca: Ye 'me, bho Gotama, puggalā asaddhā³ jīvikatthā⁴ agārasuṇā anagāriyaṇi pabbajitā saṭṭhā māyāvino keṭubbhino uddhatā unnaḷā⁵ capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṇi ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekkhavanto nikkhāyā⁶ na tibbagāravā bāhulikā⁷ sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā kusīṭṭhā hīnaviriyaṇi muṭṭhassatino⁸ sampajānā⁹ samāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaṇṇā elamūgā,¹⁰ na tehi bhavaṇi Gotamo saddhiṇi sarivasati. Ye pana kulaputtā saddhā agārasuṇā anagāriyaṇi pabbajitā saṭṭhā māyāvino akeṭubbhino anuddhatā anunnaḷā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṇi anuyuttā sāmāññe apekkhavanto nikkhāyā tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āradḍhaviriyaṇi pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paṇḍavanto anelamūgā, tehi bhavaṇi Gotamo saddhiṇi sarivasati. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, ye keci mūlagandhā kāḷāno-sārikāṇi tesāṇi aggam akkhāyati, ye keci sārāgandhā lohita-candanaṇi tesāṇi aggam akkhāyati, ye keci pupphagandhā

¹ So S²; Si kyahan.

² Si maggakkhāyābhat.

³ S² asaddhā.

⁴ S² adds: na saṭṭha; S³ adds: na saddhā.

⁵ So S²; S³ omits, but reads amunnalā infra; Si unnaḷa.

⁶ Si anapekkhavanto s. na l.; S² anapekkhavanto na s. l.

⁷ So S²; Si bāhullikā. ⁸ S² m—ati. ⁹ So S² Si and Bu. Cf. I. Jāt. 247-8; but see Vol. I. of Majjhima, p. 527.

vassikañ tesuñ aggam akkhāyati,—evam eva kho bhoto Gotamassa ovādo paramajjadharmesu. Abhikkantañ, bho Gotama, abhikkantañ, bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitariñ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭichannañ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggañ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotañ dhāreyya : Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhīnti ti;—evam eva bhotā Gotamena auekapiyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhañ bhavantañ Gotamañ sarapañ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca ; upāsakañ mañ bhavañ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetañ sarapañ gatañ ti.

GĀṢAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAMĀ SATTAMAṀ.

108.

Evam me suttañ. Ekam samayañ Ānando Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe acirapariniḍḍite Bhagavati. Tena kho paṇa samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Rājagahañ paṭisaṅkhārāpeti rañño Pajjotassa āsāṅkamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaḥsasamayañ nivāsetvā puttacivariñ ādāya Rājagahañ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad āhosi : Atippago kho tava Rājagahañ piṇḍāya carituñ ; yannūnāhañ yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo teo' upasaṅkameyyan ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantañ Ānantañ dūrato va āgacchantañ, disvā āyasmantañ Ānantañ etad avoca : Eten kho bhavañ Ānando, svāgatañ bhoto Ānandassa, cirassañ kho bhavañ Ānando imañ pariyāyam akāsi yadidañ idh' āgamanāya. Nisīdatu bhavañ Ānando, idam āsanañ paṇṇattan ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Ānando paṇṇatte āsane. Gopaka-

Moggallāno pi kho brāhmaṇo aññatarāṇi nīcaṇi āsanaṇi gahetvā ekamantaṇi nisīdi. Ekamantaṇi nisinnō kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṇi Ānandaṇi etad avoca:—Atthi kho, Ānanda, ekabhiṅkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāṇi sabbathā sabbāṇi samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṇi Gotamo ahosi arahaṇi sammāsambuddho ti?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiṅkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāṇi sabbathā sabbāṇi samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahaṇi sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannaṇṇaṇi maggassa uppādetā asaṅjātassa maggassa saṅjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarāṇi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.

Ayaṇ ca hi idaṇi āyasmato Ānandassa Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena saddhiṇi antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Rājagahe kammante anusāṇāyamāno yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṇkamī, upasaṇkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṇi sammodi sammodanīyaṇi kathaṇi sārāṇīyaṇi vītisāretvā ekamantaṇi nisīdi. Ekamantaṇi nisinnō kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantaṇi Ānandaṇi etad avoca: Kāya nu 'ttha, Ānanda, etarāṇi kathāya sannisinna ti? Kā ca pana so antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Idha maṇi, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo idam āha: Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhiṅkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāṇi sabbathā sabbāṇi samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṇi Gotamo ahosi arahaṇi sammāsambuddho ti? Evaṇi vutte ahaṇi, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānaṇi brāhmaṇaṇi etad avoca: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiṅkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāṇi sabbathā sabbāṇi samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahaṇi sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannaṇṇaṇi maggassa uppādetā

saññātassa maggassa saññānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggāvidū maggakōvido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.—
Ayañ kho no, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena saddhīm antarākathā vippakatā. Atha tvañ anuppatto ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhiikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito: Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisarapaṇi bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito: Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisarapaṇi bhavissatīti, yañ mayañ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāmi.

Atthi pana kho, Ānanda, ekabhiikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayañ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisarapaṇi bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayañ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisarapaṇi bhavissatīti, yañ mayañ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāmi.

Evañ appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggīyā ti?

Na kho mayañ, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaraṇā; sappaṭisaraṇā mayañ, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaraṇā ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhiikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito: Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisarapaṇi bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito: Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisarapaṇi bhavissatīti, yañ mayañ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāmi vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhiikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayañ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisarapaṇi bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi

bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayam no Bhagavato accayena paṭisarapaṇi bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayam etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmaṃti vadesi. Evam appaṭisarapaṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko heṭu sāmaggīyā ti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na kho mayam, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisarapaṇā; sappaṭisarapaṇā mayam, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisarapaṇā ti vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsitaṣṣa kathaṃ attho dutṭhabbo ti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paṇḍattam paṭimokkham uddiṭṭham. Te mayam tadabuposathe yāvatikā ekaṃ gāmaḍḍhettam upanissāya viharāma, te sabbe ekajjhāṃ sannipatāma,¹ sannipatitvā yassa tam vattati, tam² ajjhesāma. Tasmim ce bhaṇṇamāne hoti bhikkhussa āpatti hoti vitikkamo, tam mayam yathādharmam yathāsattham kāremaṃti.³ Na kira no bhavanto kārenti; dhammo no kāretīti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ tamhe etarahi sakkaroṭha garukaroṭha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ mayam etarahi sakkaroṃ garukaroṃ māneṃ pūjeṃ, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmaṃti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito: Ayam vo mam' accayena paṭisarapaṇi bhavissatīti, yaṃ tamhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito: Ayam vo mam' accayena paṭisarapaṇi bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayam etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmaṃti vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṃghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayam no Bhagavato accayena paṭisarapaṇi bhavissatīti, yaṃ tamhe etarahi paṭi-

¹ S² sannipatāma; Si sannipatitāma. ² So Si Bu; S² pavattitāma a. ³ So Bu; S² y. y. kāreṃti; Si y. yathā-nusiṭṭham kāreṃti. Na kira no, &c.

dhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puttḥo samāno: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiṅkhu pi saṅghena samūnato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayaṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Attihi na kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhiṅkhu pi yaṃ tumahe etarahi sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti?—Iti puttḥo samāno: Attihi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiṅkhu pi yaṃ mayaṃ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsitaṃ kathāṃ attho dapphabbo ti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arabatā samūnāsambuddhena dasa pasādanīyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasminṃ no ime dhammā saṃvījanti, taṃ mayaṃ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāma. Katame dasa? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvāsasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumatteso¹ vājjesu bhaya-dassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo; ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā maj-ḥimakalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ² kevalaparipunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpā³ ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhutā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhūtā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Santuṭṭho hoti cīvarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayaḥhesajjaparikkhārehi. Catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ⁴ diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akiccehalābhī akasira-lābhī, anekavīriyaṃ iddhiyidhaṃ paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvi-bhāvāṃ tirobhāvāṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiroṇākāraṃ tiroṇa-bataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi udake, udake pi abhiḥjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi

¹ So Si and Majjhima I., 529; S² anumatteso.

Si sātthā sabyañjana.

² So Si and Vol. I., 529; S² Abhicet.

³ So S²;

pallāṅkena caṅkamaṇi seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuno, ime pi
 candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā
 parimaseṭṭhi parimajjati, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ
 vatteti; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusi-
 kāya ubho sadde sugāti dibbe ca māmuse ca ye dāre santiko
 ca: parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasa ceto paricea
 pajānāti,—sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: Sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vitarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vitarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ
 vā cittaṃ: Sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vitadosaṃ vā cittaṃ:
 Vitadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ: Samohaṃ
 cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vitamohaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vitamohaṃ cittaṃ
 ti pajānāti, saṅkhittāṃ vā cittaṃ: Saṅkhittāṃ cittaṃ ti
 pajānāti, vikkhittāṃ vā cittaṃ: Vikkhittāṃ cittaṃ ti
 pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: Mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti
 pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: Amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti
 pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: Sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti
 pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: Anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti
 pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: Samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti
 pajānāti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: Asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti
 pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti.
 Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidāṃ:
 Ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . 'anekavihitaṃ pub-
 benivāsaṃ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atik-
 kantamānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne,
 hīne paṇṇe savaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate daggate² yathākam-
 mūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-
 vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā
 sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime kho, brāhmaṇa,
 tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā sambuddheṇ
 dasa puṇḍariyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmā no ime
 dhammā sarāvijjanti, taṃ mayaṃ etarāhi sakkaroma
 garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya
 viharāṃāti.

¹ Etc. as at Vol. II. p. 20.

² Si inserts pe.

Evam vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Upanandam senāpatim āmantesi: Pañ kim maññasi? Evam, senāpati, yad' ime bhonto sakkātabbam sakkaronti, garukātabbam garukaronti, mānetabbam mānenti, pūjetabbam pūjenti,¹ taggh' ime bhonto sakkātabbam sakkaronti garukātabbam garukaronti mānetabbam mānenti pūjetabbam pūjenti. Imam ca hi te bhonto na sakkareyyum na garukareyyum, na māneyyum na pūjeyyum, atha kiñcarahi te bhonto sakkareyyum garukareyyum māneyyum pūjeyyum sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyun ti.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Khamā pana bhavaṃ Ānando etarahi viharatīti?

Veḷuvane kho aham, brāhmaṇa, etarahi viharāmiti.

Kacci, bho Ānanda, Veḷuvanam ramaṇiyaṃ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātaṃ manussarāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppan ti?

Taggha, brāhmaṇa, Veḷuvanam ramaṇiyaṃ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātaṃ manussarāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ, yathā taṃ tumbhādisihi rakkehi gopakehi.

Taggha, bho Ānanda, Veḷuvanam ramaṇiyaṃ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātaṃ manussarāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ yathā taṃ bhavantehi jhāyibhi jhānasilbhi. Jhāyino c' eva bhavanto jhānasilino ca. Ekamidāham, bho Ānanda, samayam so bhavaṃ Gotamo Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho aham, bho Ānanda, yena Mahāvacaṃ Kūṭāgārasālā yena so bhavaṃ Gotamo ten' upasamkamam: Tatra ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo anekapariyāyena jhānakathaṃ kathesi. Jhāyī c' eva so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahoṃ jhānasilī ca; sabbaṃ ca pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi.

Na kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā sabbam jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi, nāpi so Bhagavā sabbam jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi. Kathaṃ rūpaṃ

¹ So Sī. S² pūjenti.

ca, brāhmana, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi? Idha, brāhmana, ekacco kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; so kāmarāgaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So byāpādaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So thīnamiddhaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So uddhaccakukkucāṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So vicikicchāṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmana, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi. Kathaṃ rūpaṃ ca, brāhmana, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi? Idha, brāhmana, bhikkhu vivicca eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ peṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkevivicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhuttaṃ sampasādhanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmana, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi.

Gārayhaṃ kira, bho Ānanda, bhavaṃ Gotamo jhānaṃ garahi, pāsāsaṃ² pasāsi. Handa ca dāni mayari, bho Ānanda, gacchāma. Bahukiecā mayari bahukaraṇi³ yā ti.

Yassa dāni traṇṇi, brāhmana, kālaṃ maññaṃsi.

¹ So Si: 8² recite this passage in full.

² So Si: 8² pasamsam pasāsihi.

Athakho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamaḥāmatto āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo acirapakkante Vassakāre brāhmaṇe Magadhamaḥāmatte āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaḍ avoca: 'Yan no mayasā bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ apucchāmiha,'¹ tau no bhavaṃ Ānando na byākāsi.

Api nu² te, brāhmaṇa, avocumha: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabbikkhu pi tēhi dhammehi sabbena sabbāṃ sabbathā sabbāṃ samannāgato, yēhi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahoṃ arahaṃ sammāsambuddho? So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppatinassa maggassa uppādetā asaṃjātassa maggassa saṃjānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū maggavidū maggakovidō. Maggañña ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pucchā samannāgatā ti.

GOPAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAṀ ATTHAMAṀ.

109.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihayaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe paṇṇasāse puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto abbhokāse nisīno hoti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu utthāy' āsanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvarasā katvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca: Puccheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ kiṃcid eva desam, sace me Bhagavā okāsaṃ karotī paṇhassa veyyākaraṇāyati.

Tena hi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sake āsane nisīditvā pucchā yad ākaṅkhasīti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu sake āsane nisīditvā Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca: Imo nu kho, bhante, pañe' upādāmaḥkhandhā,

¹ Si ap—hā, as usual.

² So S^o; Si—nanu.

seyyathīdam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā, seyyathīdam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti.

Sādu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ uttariṃ paṇṇaṃ apucchī : Ime pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhā kiṃ-mūlakā ti?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā chandamūlakā ti.

Taṃ yeva nu kho, bhante, upādānaṃ te pañc' upādānakkhandhā? Udāhu aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandhesu upādānaṃ ti?

Na kho, bhikkhu, taṃ yeva upādānaṃ te pañc' upādānakkhandhā, na pi aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandhesu upādānaṃ. Yo kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgo, taṃ tattha upādānaṃ ti?

Siyā pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavemattatā ti?

Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca : Idha, bhikkhu, ekacassa evaṃ hoti : evaṃrūpo siyaṃ * anāgatamaddhānaṃ, evaṃvedano siyaṃ anāgatamaddhānaṃ, evaṃsaṇṇo siyaṃ anāgatamaddhānaṃ, evaṃsaṅkhāro siyaṃ anāgatamaddhānaṃ, evaṃviññāṇo siyaṃ anāgatamaddhānaṃ ti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavemattatā ti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, khandhānaṃ khandhādhivacanaṃ hotīti?

Yaṃ kiñci, bhikkhu, rūpaṃ uttānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḍḍhikaṃ vā sakkhamaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇṇaṃ vā yaṃ dāre santike vā, ayaṃ rūpakkhandho.

* S^o pañcena' up^a : Si sā pañc' up^a. * So Si : S^o evarūpe siyā.

Yā kāci vedanā¹ atitānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhataṇṇi vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhunā vā līnā vā paṇitā vā yā dūre santike vā, ayaṃ vedanākkhandho. Yā kāci saññā atitānāgatapaccuppannā . . . santike vā, ayaṃ saññākkhandho. Ye keci saṅkhārā . . . santike vā, ayaṃ saṅkhārakkhandho. Yaṃ kiñci viññāpaṇi . . . santike vā, ayaṃ viññāpakkhando. Ettāvata kho, bhikkhu, khandhānaṃ khandhādhivacanaṃ hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saṅkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo viññāpakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti?

Cattāro kho, bhikkhu, mahābhūtā hetu, cattāro mahābhūtā paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saṅkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Nāmarūpaṇi kho, bhikkhu, hetu nāmarūpaṇi paccayo viññāpakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, sakkāyadiṭṭhi hotīti?

Idha, bhikkhu, aseutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ udassāvi ariyadhammassa akovidō ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvi sappurisaḍḍhammassa akovidō sappurisaḍḍhamme avinīto.—rūpaṇi attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṇṇi vā attānaṇṇi, attani vā rūpaṇi, rūpasmiṇi vā attānaṇṇi; vedanaṇṇi attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṇṇi vā attānaṇṇi, attani vā vedanaṇṇi, vedanāya vā attānaṇṇi; saññāṇi attato samanupassati, saññāvantaṇṇi vā attānaṇṇi, attani vā saññāṇi, saññāya vā attānaṇṇi; saṅkhāre attato samanupassati, saṅkhāravantaṇṇi vā attānaṇṇi, attani vā saṅkhāre, saṅkhāresu vā attānaṇṇi; viññāpaṇi attato samanupassati, viññāpavantaṇṇi vā attānaṇṇi,

¹ Si Yā kāci vedanā. Yā kāci saññā. Ye keci saṅkhārā. Yaṃ kiñci viññāpaṇi attē.

attani vā viññāpaṇi, viññāpasmiṇi vā attānaṇi. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyaditṭhi hotīti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, sakkāyaditṭhi na hotīti?

Idha, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyāmaṇi dassāvi ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisaṇaṇi dassāvi sappurisaadhammassa kovido sappurisaadhamme suvinīto,—na rūpaṇi attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṇi vā attānaṇi, nāttani vā rūpaṇi, na rūpasmiṇi vā attānaṇi; na vedanaṇi attato samanupassati, na vedanāvantaṇi . . . na vedanāya vā attānaṇi; na saññāṇi . . . na saññāya vā attānaṇi; na saṅkhāre . . . na saṅkhāresu vā attānaṇi; na viññāpaṇi . . . na viññāpasmiṇi vā attānaṇi. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyaditṭhi na hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, rūpe assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṇi? Ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṇi? Ko saññāya assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṇi? Ko saṅkhāresu assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṇi? Ko viññāṇe assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṇi ti?

Yañ kho, bhikkhu, rūpaṇi paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṇi somanassaṇi, ayaṃ rūpe assādo. Yaṇ rūpaṇi aniccaṇi dukkhaṇi vipariyāmasadhammaṇi, ayaṇ rūpe ādinavo. Yo rūpe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṇi, idaṇi rūpe nissaraṇaṇi. Yaṇ kho,¹ bhikkhu, vedanaṇi paṭicca—pe²—saññāṇi paṭicca—pe²—saṅkhāre paṭicca—pe²—viññāpaṇi paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṇi somanassaṇi, ayaṇ viññāṇe assādo. Yaṇ viññāpaṇi aniccaṇi dukkhaṇi vipariyāmasadhammaṇi, ayaṇ viññāṇe ādinavo. Yo viññāṇe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṇi, idaṇi viññāṇe nissaraṇaṇi ti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, jānato kathaṇi passato imasmiṇi ca suviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṇkāramānāhikāramānānusayā³ na hotīti?

Yaṇ kiñci, bhikkhu, rūpaṇi attitānāgatapaccuppaṃmaṇi ajjhattani vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṇi vā sukhumanā vā hīnaṇi

¹ So S²⁷; Si ca.

² Si omits pe and recites in full.

³ So Si; S²⁷ ahikāramānāhikāramānānusayo hotīti.

vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ : N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti,—evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci saññā—pe—ye keci saṅkhārā—pe—yaṃ kiñci viññāpaṃ atitānāgata-paccuppannaṃ . . . sabbaṃ viññāpaṃ ; N' etaṃ . . . attā ti,—evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca aviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaññikāraṇānāmusayā na hontīti.

Atha kho aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi : Iti kira, bho, rūpaṃ anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, saṅkhārā anattā, viññāpaṃ anattā, anattakātāni kammāni kam attānaṃ¹ phussissantīti ?

Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto parivittakkaṃ aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi :—Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco moghapuriso avidvā² avijjāgato taphādhipateyyena cetasā Satthu sāsanaṃ atidhāvitaḥ paṇ' maññeyya : Iti kira, bho, rūpaṃ anattā vedanā anattā saññā anattā saṅkhārā anattā viññāpaṃ anattā anattakātāni kammāni kam attānaṃ phussissantīti ? Paṭicca³ vinitā kho me tunhe, bhikkhave, tatra tatra tesu tesu dhammesu. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave ? Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti ?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti ?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariyāmaḍḍhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitūṃ : Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti ?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave ? Vedanā—pe—saññā—pe—saṅkhārā—pe—viññāpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti ?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

¹ So S^{ss} Bc ; Si kammattānaṃ.

corrected to avidvā ; Si aviddhā.

² So S^s ; S^s avitvā

³ So S^{ss} ; Si paṭipucchā, with note that the Sinhalese reading is paṭicca.

puṇṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinnō hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ¹ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuvisoketvā² bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Jāneyya nu kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisaṃ :
Asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Sādhū, bhikkhave : aṭṭhānam etaṃ, bhikkhave, anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya : Asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti. Jāneyya pana, bhikkhave, asappuriso sappurisaṃ : Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Sādhū, bhikkhave : etaṃ pi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya : Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti. Asappuriso, bhikkhave, asaddhammasamānāgato hoti, asappurisabhaddi hoti, asappurisacintī hoti, asappurisamantī hoti, asappurisavāco hoti, asappurisa-kammanto hoti, asappurisadittī hoti, asappurisadānaṃ deti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddhammasamānāgato hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, mutṭhasatī hoti, duppaṇṇo hoti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddhammasamānāgato hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisabhaddi hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappurissassa ye te samapabrāhmaṇā asaddhā ahirikā anottappino appassutā kusitā mutṭhasatino duppaṇṇā, tyāssa mittā honti te sahāyā :—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisabhaddi hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisacintī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso attabyābādhāya pi ceteti, parabyābādhāya pi ceteti, ubhaya-byābādhāya pi ceteti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisacintī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisamantī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso attabyābādhāya pi manteti, parabyābādhāya pi manteti, ubhaya-

¹ Unlike S² and Bu, Si does not repeat this word.

² So Si Bu; S² a—itvā.

byābādhāya pi manteti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-mantī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-vāco hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso musā-vādo¹ hoti, pisuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphap-palāpī hoti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-vāco hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-kam-manto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-kammanto hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-diṭṭhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso evaṇḍiṭṭhī² hoti: Na 'tthi dinnam, na 'tthi yittham, na 'tthi hutam, na 'tthi sikkatadakkatānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko, na 'tthi ayaṃ loko, na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na 'tthi loko samāṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-diṭṭhī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-dānam deti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso asakkaccadānam³ deti, asabhatthā dānam deti, acittikatvā⁴ dānam deti, apaviddham⁵ dānam deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko dānam deti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-dānam deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, asappuriso evaṃ asaddhammasammānāgato, evaṃ asappurisa-bhatti, evaṃ asappurisa-cintī, evaṃ asappurisa-mantī, evaṃ asappurisa-vāco, evaṃ asappurisa-kammanto, evaṃ asappurisa-diṭṭhī, evaṃ asappurisa-dānam datvā kāy-assa bhedaṃ param maraṇā yā asappurisaṇaṃ gatiṃ, tathā uppaṇāti. Kā ca, bhikkhave, asappurisaṇaṃ gati?—Nirayo vā tiracchānayoṇi vā.

Jāneyya nu kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisaṃ: Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti?

¹ Si musāvādi.

² So S²⁷ here; S²⁸ infra and Si always

evaṇḍiṭṭhiko.

³ So Bu; S²⁷, Si asakkaccadānam

⁴ So Bu; S²⁷ acittikatvā; Si acittim katvā.

⁵ So S²⁷ and

Bu; Si apaviddham.

Evening/bhante.

Sādhū bhikkhave; tīḥnam etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ
sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya : Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti.
Jāneyya paṇa, bhikkhave, sappuriso asappurisaṃ : Asap-
puriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti?

Even blunter.

Sādhū, bhikkhave, etam pi kho, bhikkhave, tāmahi
vijjati yañh sappuriso asappurisañ jāneyya: Asappuriso ayañ
bhavañ ti. Sappuriso, bhikkhave, saddhammasamannāgato
hoti, sappurisabhaddi hoti, sappurisacintī hoti, sappurisa-
manti hoti, sappurisavāco hoti, sappurisakammanto hoti,
sappurisaditṭhi hoti, sappurisadānañ deti. Kathañ ca,
bhikkhave, sappuriso saddhammasamannāgato hoti? Idha,
bhikkhave, sappuriso saddho hoti, turimā hoti, ottappī hoti,
bahussuto hoti, āradḍhaviṛiyo hoti, upatṭhitasattī hoti,
paññavā hoti:—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddham-
masamannāgato hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso
sappurisabhaddi hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso
sappurisacintī hoti? Idhā, bhikkhave, sappuriso u' ev'
attabyābādhāya ceteti, na parabyābādhāya ceteti, na
ubhayabyābādhāya ceteti: evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso
sappurisacintī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso
sappurismanti hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso u' ev' attā-
byābādhāya manteti, na parabyābādhāya manteti, na ubha-
yabyābādhāya manteti:—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso
sappurismanti hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso
sappurisavāco hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso musāvādā
paṭivirato hoti, piṇḍavācēya paṭivirato hoti, pharasāvācēya
paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti:—evañ kho,
bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisavāco hoti. Kathañ ca,
bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisakammanto hoti? Idha,
bhikkhave, sappuriso pāpātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā

paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisasakaminanto hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadiṭṭhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso evandiṭṭhī hoti: Atthi dimmañ, atthi yitthañ, atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānañ kammānañ phalañ vipāko, atthi ayañ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samavabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañ ca lokañ parañ ca lokañ sayam abhiññā sacchikātvā pavedentīti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadiṭṭhī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadānañ deti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso sakkaccadānañ deti, cittikatvā¹ dānañ deti, parisuddhañ dānañ deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko dānañ deti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadānañ deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso evañ saddhammasaman-nāgato evañ sappurisabhatti evañ sappurisacintī evañ sappurisamantī evañ sappurisavāco evañ sappurisakam-manto evañ sappurisadiṭṭhī evañ sappurisadānañ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā yā sappurisānañ gati, tattha uppajjati. Kā ca, bhikkhave, sappurisānañ gati?—Devamahattatā² vā manussamahattatā vā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamañ te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

UḢAPUṆṢAMASUTTAM³ * DASAMAM

DEVADAHAVAGGO PAṬHAMO.

¹ S¹ here insert pe. omitting the following down to "Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso," inclusive. ² Si cittaṃ katvā.

³ So Si Bu; S¹ devamahattatā vā manussamahattatā vā; S² devattatā vā manussattatā vā. ⁴ So Si Bu;

S³—puṇṇamāsas⁴.

III.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihayaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosiṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; mahāpaṇḍo, bhikkhave,* Sāriputto; pathupaṇḍo, bhikkhave, Sāriputto: hāsupaṇḍo,[†] bhikkhave, Sāriputto; javanapaṇḍo, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; tikkhapaṇḍo, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; nibbedhikapaṇḍo, bhikkhave, Sāriputto. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, aññhamāsaṃ anupadadhammavipassanaṃ vipassesi. Tatr' idam, bhikkhave, Sāriputtassa anupadadhammavipassanāya hotī. Idha, bhikkhave, Sāriputto vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharatī. Ye ca paṭhamajjhāne dhammā vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhaṃ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittam chando adhimokkho viriyam sati upekkhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppejanti, viditā upaṭṭhanti, viditā abbhattiṃ gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Evam kira me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedenti.[‡] So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo[§] anissito apaṭibaddho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī: So: Atthi uttarim nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hotī.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, Sāriputto vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ

* S² has a lacuna from this point to ye on page 7, line 23.
[†] So Bu S²; Si hāsapaṇḍo. [‡] Si Bu pativedenti; so sometimes S², which generally read pativedenti. [§] So Si Bu and (here) S²; S² and (infra) S² anupāyo. [‡] So S²; Bu tovassa (?); Si tvev' assa, as S² once infra.

avittakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca dutiyajjhāne dhammā ajjhatiasampasādo ca pīti ca sukhaṃ ca citta kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyāṃ sati upekkhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abhhatthariṃ gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visatūyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekkhako satimā sukhavihāri ti, tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca tatiyajjhāne dhammā upekkhā ca sukhaṃ ca satī ca sampajānā ca citta kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyāṃ upekkhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abhhatthariṃ gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visatūyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va samanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhāṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhāṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca catutthajjhāne dhammā upekkhā adukkhamasukhā vedanā passi vedanā cetaso anābhogo satī pārisuddhi citta kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyāṃ sati upekkhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti,

viditā abhbatthañ gacchanti. So evañ pajānāti: Evañ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vip̐pamutto visahyutto vimariyāḍikatena cetasā viharatī. So: Atthi uttarīñ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

¹ Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso rūpa-saññānañ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānañ atthagamā nānattasaññānañ ananasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsañcāyatanāñ upasampajja viharatī. Ye ca ākāsañcāyatane dhammā ākāsañcāyatana-saññā ca citte kaggatā ca phasso ca vedanā saññā cetanā cittañ chando adhimokkho viriyāñ satī upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā hontī, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abhbatthañ gacchanti. So evañ pajānāti: Evañ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vip̐pamutto visahyutto vimariyāḍikatena cetasā viharatī. So: Atthi uttarīñ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti.² Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanāñ samatikkamā: Anantañ viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇañcāyatanāñ upasampajja viharatī. Ye ca viññāṇañcāyatane dhammā viññāṇañcāyatana-saññā ca citte kaggatā phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittañ chando adhimokkho viriyāñ satī upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā hontī, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abhbatthañ gacchanti. So evañ pajānāti: Evañ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vip̐pamutto visahyutto vimariyāḍikatena cetasā viharatī. So: Atthi uttarīñ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

¹ S² repeat this paragraph.

² S² omit from evañ kira to here.

Puna ca parau, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso viññāṇa-cāyatanani samatikkamā : Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanani upasampajja viharati. Ye ca ākiñcaṇṇāyatane dhammā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasaññā ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyāni sati npekkhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā appajanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhataṃ gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti : Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visahyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So : Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parau, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanani samatikkamā nevasaññāpāsaṇṇāyatanani upasampajja viharati. So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahati. So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahitvā ye dhammā atitā niruddhā vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassati : Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visahyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So : Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parau, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso nevasaññāpāsaṇṇāyatanani samatikkamā saññāvedayitanirodhanu upasampajja viharati. Paṇṇāya e' assa dievā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahati. So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahitvā ye te dhammā atitā niruddhā vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassati : Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visahyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So : Na 'tthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā na 'tthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Yasā kho taṃ, bhikkhave, samuṇṇā vadamaṇo vadeyya : Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasamuṇṇa silasamuṇṇa, vasippatto

pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ samādhismim, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya saṇṇāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti,—Sāriputtam eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ sīlasmiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ samādhismim, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyā paṇṇāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti.

Yam kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmito dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti,—Sāriputtam eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmito dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti.

Sāriputto, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkhaṃ pavattitaṃ summaḍ eva anuppavattetīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ANUPADASUTTAM PĀTHAMAM.

112.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhū aññaṃ byākaroti : Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karuṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmi. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbaṃ appaṭikkositabbaṃ ; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā paṇho pucchitabbo : Cattāro 'me, āvuso, vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arabatā sammā-sambuddhena summaḍ akkhātā. Katame cattāro. Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, sute sutavādītā, mte¹ mntavādītā, viññāto

¹ Si mutto, and (infra) mnte.

viññātavāditā. Ime kho, āvuso, cattāro vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsamibuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu catusu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavaṣṣa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārasa anupattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasamīyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayaṃ anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇīya : Diṭṭhe kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anupāyo anupāyo añissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visarīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharāmi ; eute kho ahaṃ avuso—pe—mute kho ahaṃ āvuso—pe—viññāte kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anupāyo anupāyo añissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visarīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu catusu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbaṃ anumoditabbaṃ ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttarīṃ pañho pucchitabba : Pañca kho ime, āvuso, upādānakkhandhā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsamibuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katame pañca? Seyyathidaṃ : rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāyūpādānakkhandho ; ime kho, āvuso, pañc' upādānakkhandhā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsamibuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu pañcasu 'pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavaṣṣa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārasa anupattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasamīyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayaṃ anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇīya :—Rūpaṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso, abalaṃ virāgaṃ anassāsikaṃ¹ viditvā ye rūpe upāyupādānā²

¹ So Bu ("virāgaṃ ti vigacchanasabbhavaṃ : anassāsikaṃ ti assāsavirahitaṃ") ; S² virāgukaṃ (S² infra virāgupaṭṭhakaṃ) anassāsikaṃ ; Sī virāgaṇaṃ anassāsikaṃ ti. ² So S² Bu ; Sī upādāyupādānā.

cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi; vedanān kho ahañ āvuso—pe—saññān kho ahañ, āvuso—pe—saññāre kho ahañ, āvuso—pe—viññāpatī kho ahañ, āvuso, abalañ virāgañ anassāsikañ viditvā ye viññāpe opāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi.—Evañ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu pañcasu pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittañ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditabbāñ anumoditabbāñ; Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttarū pañho pucchitabbo: Cha—y—imā, āvuso, dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katamā cha? Paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu ākāsadhātu viññāpadhātu: imā kho, āvuso, cha dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaṃ jānato pañ āyasmato kathaṃ passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittañ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhāssa anuppattasaddhassa parikkhīṇabhavasāhiyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayaṃ araddhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya: Paṭhavīdhātun kho ahañ, āvuso, anattato upagacchāmi, na ca paṭhavīdhātunissitañ attānañ; ye ca paṭhavīdhātunissitā opāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi. Āpodhātun kho ahañ, āvuso—pe—tejodhātun kho ahañ, āvuso—pe—vāyodhātun kho ahañ, āvuso—pe—ākāsadhātun kho ahañ, āvuso—pe—viññāpadhātun kho ahañ, āvuso, anattato upagacchāmi, na ca viññāpadhātunissitañ attānañ; ye ca viññāpadhātunissitā opāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi.—Evañ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittañ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhā-

sītañ abhinanditabbhañ anumoditabbhañ : Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariñ pañho pucchitabbo : Cha kho pan' imāni, āvuso, ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammañ akkhātāni. Katamāni cha?—Cakkhu e' eva rūpā ca, sotāni ca saddā ca, ghānāni ca gandhā ca, jīvā ca rasā ca, kāyā ca phoṭṭhabbā ca, mano ca dhammā ca :—imāni kho, āvuso, cha ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammañ akkhātāni. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ vusitavato katakaraṇṇyassa ohiṭabbhārasse anuputtasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasaniyyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇṇya : Cakkhuasmīṃ, āvuso, rūpe cakkhuvīññāṇe cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātābhesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhīmivesānusayā, tesu khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇīṇessaggā vimuttam me cittaṃ ti pajānāmi. Sotasmīṃ, āvuso, sadde sitavīññāṇe; ghānasmīṃ, āvuso, gandhe ghānavīññāṇe; jīvāya, āvuso, rase jīvavīññāṇe; kāyasmīṃ, āvuso, phoṭṭhabbe kāyavīññāṇe; manasmīṃ, āvuso, dhamme manovīññāṇe manovīññāṇaviññātābhesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhīmivesānusayā, tesu khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇīṇessaggā vimuttam me cittaṃ ti pajānāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditabbhañ anumoditabbhañ : Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariñ pañho pucchitabbo : Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imasmīṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahīṃkāramanāhīṃkāramānānusayā¹ susamūhatā ti?

¹ So S^o Bu : Si ahīṃkāramanāhīṃkāramānānusayā.

Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakarāṇiyassa ohitabbhāruassa anupattasadatthassa parikkhīpa-bhavasambyojanassa sammadānūvinnuttassa ayaṃ anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya :—Pubbe kho ahaṃ, āvuso, agāriyabhūto¹ samāno aviddāso ahosiṃ; tassa me Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā dhammaṃ desesi; tāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā² Tathāgato saddhami paṭilabhiṃ; so tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannūgato iti paṭisañcikkhīva :—Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā; mayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparissuddhaṃ samikkhalikhiṇaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ; yannūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāraṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, āvuso, apārena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāraṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajhiṃ. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsāṭṭhasamāpanno pāpātipātāni pahāya pāpātipātā paṭivirato ahosiṃ, nibbidaṇḍo nibbidasattho laddhiṃ dayāpanno sabbapāpabhūtahitānukampī vihāsiṃ. Adinnādānāni pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato ahosiṃ dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikānukhī athenema suvibhūtena attanā vihāsiṃ. Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ahosiṃ ātēcārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā. Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato ahosiṃ succavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisarivādako lokassa. Pisunaṃ vācāni pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato ahosiṃ, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā, sahītānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmaṃ samaggarato samagganandi samaggakaraṇiṃ vācāni bhāsītā ahosiṃ. Pharusāni vācāni pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato ahosiṃ, yā sā vācā nelā kappasukhā

¹ Si ag.

² For the following passage, cf. Majjhima, Vol. I, p. 179, Ac.

peṇanīyā hadayaṭṭṭhānā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā
 tathārūpiṇ vācari bhāsītā ahoṣiṇ. Samphappalāpaṇi
 pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. kālavādi bhūta-
 vādi atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi, nidhānavatīṇi
 vācari bhāsītā ahoṣiṇ kālena āpadesaṇi pariyaṇṭavatiṇi
 atthasaṇṇitāni. So bhāgāmabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭi-
 virato ahoṣiṇ. Ekabhaddiko ahoṣiṇ cattūparato, paṭivirato
 vikālabhojanā. Naccagītavāditavasiṅkadassanā paṭivirato aho-
 siṇ. Mālāgandhaviḍḍepanadhārapamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā
 paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Uccāsayanamāhāsoyanaṇā paṭivirato
 ahoṣiṇ. Jātarūparajatapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ.
 Āmakadhaṇṇipapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Āmakamaṇi-
 sapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Itthikumaṇṇikapāṭigga-
 haṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Dāsiddasapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato
 ahoṣiṇ. Ajelakapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Kukkuṭasā-
 krapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Hatthūgavāssavaḷavā-
 pāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Khettavattupāṭiggahaṇā
 paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Dūṭeyyapahiṇṇagamanānūyogā paṭi-
 virato ahoṣiṇ. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Tulā-
 kūṭakanisakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Ukkoṭanavañce-
 nanāṇikatisāciyogā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Chedanavaddhabandha-
 naviparāṇosa—ālopasahasākārā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. So san-
 tutṭho ahoṣiṇ kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchipari-
 hārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamiṇi samā-
 dāy' eva pakkamiṇi. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhi sakupo yena
 yen' eva ḍeti sapattabhāro va ḍeti, evaṃ eva kho abhū,
 āvuso, santutṭho ahoṣiṇ kāyaparihārikena cīvarena
 kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pak-
 kamiṇi, samādhāy' eva pakkamiṇi. So immaṇi ariyena sīlak-
 khandhena samannāgato ajjhataṇi anavajjasukharā paṭi-
 saṇṇivedesiṇi. So cakkhunā rūpaṇi diṇvā na nimittaggāhī
 ahoṣiṇ nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhrīkaraṇam' enaṇi cak-
 khundriyaṇi asāṇvutaṇi viharantaṇi abhiññhādomanassā
 pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsesaveyyuṇi, tassa saṇivarāya

paṭipajjīn, rakkhīn cakkhundriyaṇ, cakkhundriye saṁva-
raṇ āpajjīn. Soṭena saddaṇ sutvā—pe¹—ghānena gan-
dhaṇ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaṇ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena
phoṭṭhabbaṇ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṇ viññāya
na nimittaggāhī ahoṣiṇ nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhika-
raṇaṇ evaṇ mānindriyaṇ asaṁvutaṇ viharantaṇ abhi-
jñādomaṇussa pāpakā akusalā dhammā anyāssaṁvayin.
tassa saṁvareya paṭipajjīn, rakkhīn mānindriyaṇ, māni-
ndriye saṁvaraṇ āpajjīn. So iminā ariyena indriya-
saṁvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṇ abyāsekasukhaṇ paṭi-
saṁvedesiṇ. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakāri
ahoṣiṇ, ālokite vilokite sampajānakāri ahoṣiṇ, sāmānāpīte²
pasārite sampajānakāri ahoṣiṇ, saṁghātipattacāvaraadhāraṇe
sampajānakāri ahoṣiṇ, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajāna-
kāri ahoṣiṇ, uccārapassāvakanime sampajānakāri ahoṣiṇ,
gate thite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tṇhībhāve sampajā-
nakāri ahoṣiṇ.

So iminā ca ariyena sikkhandhena samannāgato
iminā ca ariyena indriyaṇsaṁvarena samannāgato iminā ca
ariyena saṁsampajānīhena samannāgato vivittaṇ senāsanaṇ
bhujjīn araṇṇaṇ rakkhamūlaṇ pabbataṇ kandaṇ girigu-
haṇ susānaṇ vanapatthaṇ abbhokāsaṇ palālapuñjaṇ. So
pacchābhāttaṇ piyapātapaṭikkanto nisīdiṇ pullaṇkaṇ
ābhujitvā, ujjaṇ kāyaṇ paṇidhāya, paṇimukhaṇ satiṇ upa-
ṭṭhapetvā. So abhiññasiṇ loke paṇāya vigatābhijñhena cetasā
vihāsiṇ, abhiññhāya cittaṇ parisodhesiṇ, byāpādapadosaṇ
paṇāya abyāpannacitto vihāsiṇ sabbapāṇabhūtahitān-
kampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṇ parisodhesiṇ; thīnamiddhaṇ
paṇāya vigatathīnamiddho vihāsiṇ ālokaṇaṇi sato sam-
pajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṇ parisodhesiṇ; uddhaccakuk-
kuccaṇ paṇāya anuddhato vihāsiṇ ajjhattaṇ vūpasantacitto,
uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṇ parisodhesiṇ; vicikicchā paṇāya
tiṇṇavieikiecho vihāsiṇ akathaṇkuthī, kusalesu dhammesu
vicikicchāya cittaṇ parisodhesiṇ.

¹ Si omits *pe* here et infra.² So S¹² Si.

Ime pañca nīvarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarane vivīce' eva kāmehi vivīceca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkani savicāraṇi vivekajani pītisukhani paṭhamajjhānani upasampajja vihāsiṇi. Vitakkavicārānani vūpasamā ajjhatani sampasādanani cetaso ekodibhāvaṇi, avitakkani avicārani samādhijani pītisukhani dutiyajjhānani upasampajja vihāsiṇi. Pīṭiyā ca virīgā ca upekkhako ca vihāsiṇi, sato ca sampajjito sukkaṇi ca kāyena paṭisarūvedosiṇi, yan taṇi ariyā ñeikkhanti: Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānani upasampajja vihāsiṇi. Sukhasa ca pahānā ñokkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānāro atthagamaṇā adukkhamasukkani upekkhasatipārisuddhīni estutthajjhānani upasampajja vihāsiṇi. Evani samūhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anañgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammāniye thūte āṇaṇṇappatte' āsavānāro khayaniñāya cittani abhininnāmesinī. So: Idani dukkhan ti yathābhūtanā abbhaññāsinī; Ayaṇi dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtanā abbhaññāsinī; Ayaṇi dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtanā abbhaññāsinī; Ayaṇi dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtanā abbhaññāsinī; Ime āsavā ti yathābhūtanā abbhaññāsinī; Ayaṇi āvasamudayo ti yathābhūtanā abbhaññāsinī; Ayaṇi āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtanā abbhaññāsinī; Ayaṇi āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtanā abbhaññāsinī. Tassa me evani jānato evani passato kāmāsavā pi cittani vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittani vimuccittha, aviññāsavā pi cittani vimuccittha, vimuttasmīṇi vimuttam itī āṇaṇi akosi: Khīṇā jāti, vusitani brahmacariyani, kataṇi karaṇiyani, nāparani itthatāyati abbhaññāsinī. Evani kho me, āvuso, jānato evani passato imasmiṇi ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahīṇikāramanirūpākāramānāmusayā 'sasamūhatā' ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitanā abhinanditabhanā anumeditabhanā; Sādhūti bhāsitanā abhinanditvā anumoditvā evam assa vacaniyo: Lābhā no, āvuso, sūlad-

* Cf. Vol. II., p. 353 (note). S² here 'ānejjā' (as Vol. I. p. 182).
 * So Si (cf. p. 32); S² sahaṭa ṭi; S¹ sahaṅatā ti.

dham no, āvuso, ye mayam¹ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ brahma-
cāriṃ passāmāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

CHABBISSODDHANASUTTAṂ * DUTIYAṂ.

113.

Evam me sutanti. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihayaṃ
viharanti Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :
Sappurisa² dhammaṃ ca vo, bhikkhave, desissamī asappuri-
sadhammaṃ ca. Taṃ supātha sādhu³kaṃ manasikarotha,
bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato
paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisa⁴ dhammo ? Idha, bhik-
khavo, asappuriso uccā kulā pabbajito hoti. So iti paṭisaṃ-
cikkhati : Ahaṃ kho 'mhi uccā kulā pabbajito ; ime paṇ'
aṃhe bhikkhū na uccā kulā pabbajitā ti. So taya uccā-
kulinatāya attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti.⁵ Ayam pi,
bhikkhave, asappurisa⁶ dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhik-
khavo, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Na kho uccākulinatāya lobha-
dhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā
parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ
gacchanti ; no ce pi uccā⁷ kulā pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti
dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudham-

¹ So Si : S² omit ye mayam.

² So Bu (ter) : Si Chav² ;

S² Chabbidodhanas².

³ So Si and (sts.) S² ; S² and

(sts.) S² vambheti. Cf. Vol. II. 43 and 1 J. 191.

⁴ S² make

pi follow uccā here, but not infra.

macāri, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antarāṃ karitvā tāya uccākulinatāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso mahākulā pabbajito hoti—pe¹—hetthimāyena vitthāretabbān—; mahābhogakulā pabbajito hoti; uḍarabhogakulā pabbajito hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi uḍarabhogakulā pabbajito; ime pan' aṇṇe bhikkhū na uḍarabhogakulā pabbajitā ti. So tāya uḍarabhogatāya attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam, pi bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave iti, paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho uḍarabhogatāya lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi uḍarabhogakulā pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacāri, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antarāṃ karitvā tāya uḍarabhogatāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ñāto hoti yasassi. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ñāto yasassi, ime pan' aṇṇe bhikkhū appaṇṇātā² appesakkhā ti. So tena ñātattena³ attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho ñātattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi ñāto hoti yasassi, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacāri, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antarāṃ karitvā tena ñātattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

¹ So S²; Si omits pe hetthimāyena v².

² Si appaṇṇātā.

³ So Si; S² ñātana.

Puna ca paraññi, bhikkhave, asappuriso lābhī hoti cīvarapīṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaññi. So itī paṭisañcikkhati: Ahaññi kho 'mhi lābhī cīvarapīṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaññi, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na lābhino cīvarapīṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaññi. So tena lābhena attāñ' ukkaṇṇseti paraññi vambhetai. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho lābhena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaññi gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaññi gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaññi gacchanti, no ce pi lābhī hoti cīvarapīṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaññi, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadaññi yeva antaraññi karitvā tena lābhena n' ev' attāñ' ukkaṇṇseti na paraññi vambhetai. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraññi, bhikkhave, asappuriso bahussuto hoti. So itī paṭisañcikkhati: Ahaññi kho 'mhi bahussuto, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na bahussutā ti. So tena bāhusaccena attāñ' ukkaṇṇseti paraññi vambhetai. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho bāhusaccena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaññi gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaññi gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaññi gacchanti, no ce pi bahussuto hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadaññi yeva antaraññi karitvā tena bāhusaccena n' ev' attāñ' ukkaṇṇseti na paraññi vambhetai. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraññi, bhikkhave, asappuriso vinayadharo hoti. So itī paṭisañcikkhati: Ahaññi kho 'mhi vinayadharo, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na vinayadharā ti. So tena vinayadharattena attāñ' ukkaṇṇseti paraññi vambhetai. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho vinayadharattena

lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, no ce pi vinayadharo hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena vinayadharattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambhethi. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso dhammakathiko hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi dhammakathiko, ime paṇ' añña bhikkhū na dhammakathikā ti. So tena dhammakathikattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambhethi. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho dhammakathikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti; no ce pi dhammakathiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena dhammakathikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambhethi. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso āraṇṇako hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi āraṇṇako, ime paṇ' añña bhikkhū na āraṇṇakā ti. So tena āraṇṇakattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambhethi. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho āraṇṇakattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti; no ce pi āraṇṇako hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena āraṇṇakattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambhethi. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso paṇḍukāliko hoti.

So iti paṭisañceikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi paṇṣukūliko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na paṇṣukūlikā ti. So tena paṇṣukūlikattena attān' ukkaṃseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañceikkhati: Na kho paṇṣukūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti; no ce pi paṇṣukūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anuddhammacāri, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇṇo ti. So paṭipadañ yeva antarañ karitvā tena paṇṣukūlikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍḍhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso piṇḍapātiko hoti. So iti paṭisañceikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi piṇḍapātiko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na piṇḍapātikā ti. So tena piṇḍapātikattena attān' ukkaṃseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañceikkhati: Na kho piṇḍapātikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti; no ce pi piṇḍapātiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anuddhammacāri, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇṇo ti. So paṭipadañ yeva antarañ karitvā tena piṇḍapātikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍḍhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso rukkhamūliko hoti. So iti paṭisañceikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi rukkhamūliko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na rukkhamūlikā ti. So tena rukkhamūlikattena attān' ukkaṃseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañceikkhati: Na kho rukkhamūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti; no ce pi rukkhamūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anuddhammacāri, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇṇo ti. So

paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karivā tena rukkhamaṇḍikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso soṇaniko hoti—pe¹—abbhokāsiko hoti—pe—nesajjiko hoti—pe—yathāsanthakiko² hoti—pe—ekāsaniko³ hoti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahuṃ kho 'miṃ ekāsaniko, ime paṃ' aññe bhikkhū na ekāsanikā ti. So tena ekāsanikattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho ekāsanikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi ekāsaniko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno āmāsepaṭipanno anuddhammacāri, so tattha puḍḍo so tattha pāsāṇso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karivā tena ekāsanikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicc' akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāṃ savicāraṃ vivekajāṃ pīṭisukharāṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahuṃ kho 'miṃ paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ lābhi, ime paṃ' aññe bhikkhū na paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ lābhino ti.⁴ So tāya paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā⁵ vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañhi hoti aññathā ti. So

¹ Si omits pe here et infra.

² So S^{tr}; Si yathāsanthako.

³ Before ekāsaniko S^{tr} insert: Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso.

⁴ S^{tr} has a lacuna from this point down to vagguṇandī in Sutta No. 114 on page 48 line 10. (S^{tr} has been copied for this lacuna.)

⁵ S^{tr} akammayatā (generally) and (sta.) akammayatā; Si agammayatā throughout; Bu: Atammayatā ti. Tammayatā vuccati taṃhā, Nittavhatā ti attha.

atammayataṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya paṭhamajjhāna-samāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhuttaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkāṃ avicārāṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukkhāṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ — tatiyajjhānaṃ — catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi catutthajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū catutthajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya catutthajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Catutthajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayataṃ vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayataṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya catutthajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāśanañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ākāśanañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū ākāśanañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya ākāśanañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ākāśanañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayataṃ vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayataṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya ākāśanañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākāśanañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamā: Anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī, ime pan' aññe

bhikkhū viññāpañcāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya viññāpañcāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambhetai. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Viññāpañcāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti annathā ti. So atammayatān yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya viññāpañcāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambhetai. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍḍhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso sabbaso viññāpañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamā: Na 'tthi kiñcesi ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ labhi, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambhetai. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatān yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambhetai. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍḍhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ labhi, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambhetai. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatān yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambhetai. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍḍhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave; sappuriso sabbaso nevasaññā-
nāsaññāyatanamū samatikkamā saññāvedayitanīrodham
upasampajja viharati, paññāya c' asā disvā āsavā parikkha-
yāpenti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na kiñci maññati,
na kuhiñci maññati,¹ na kenaci maññatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitañ abhinandan ti.

SAPPURISASUTTAMĀ TATIYAM.

111.

² Evam me sutam. Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yāñ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhādante ti
te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:
Sevitabbāsevitabbam vo, bhikkhave, dhammapariyāyāñ
desissāmi. Tañ supātha sādhucañ manasikarotha, bhāsi-
sāmi. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato
paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Kāyasamācārañ p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi
sevitabbam pi asevītabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññam kāya-
samācārañ; vacīsamācārañ p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena
vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevītabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññam
vacīsamācārañ; manosamācārañ p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvi-
dhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevītabbam pi, tañ ca aññam-
aññam manosamācārañ; cīttuppādañ p' ahañ,³ bhikkhave,
duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevītabbam pi, tañ ca

¹ So Si; Bu kuhiñci na maññati. S² omit.
In S¹ extends to p. 48-1. 10 in this Sutta.
paṭilābham.

² The lacuna
³ S¹ adds saññā-

aññamaññañā cīttuppadāñ. Saññāpaṭilābhañ p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññañ saññāpaṭilābhañ. Dīṭṭhipaṭilābhañ p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññañ dīṭṭhipaṭilābhañ. Attabhāvapaṭilābhañ p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññañ attabhāvapaṭilābhañ ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantañ etad avoca : Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthañ ājānāmi :—

“ Kāyasamācārañ p' ahañ,¹ bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññañ kāyasamācārañ ti ”—iti kho pan' etañ vuttañ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etañ puṭṭha vuttañ ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, kāyasamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, kāyasamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitabbo.

Kathārūpañ, bhante, kāyasamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ? Idha, bhante, ekacco pāṇātipātī hotī, luḍḍo lohitapāṇī batapabate nivīṭṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu.² Adinnādāyī kho pana hotī ; yañ tañ parassa paravittūpakarayañ gāmagatañ vā araṇṇagatañ vā, tañ adinnañ theyyasarūkkhātāñ ādātā hotī. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hotī, yā tā māturaḍḍhītā pīturaḍḍhītā³ bhāturaḍḍhītā⁴ bhaginīraḍḍhītā⁵ ātirakḍḍhītā⁶ sāssāmikā⁷ saṇḍāyapāṇā antamaso mālāgula⁸aparikkhītā⁹ pi, tathārūpañ cārittañ āpajjitā hotī. Evarūpañ, bhante,

¹ S^o omit p' aham.

² Si adda mātāpīturaḍḍhītā, infra ; S^o here mālāgula, parikkhītā.

³ S^o prefixes sabba to pāṇ^o.

⁴ S^o here omit.

⁵ So S^o

Si (and S^o once infra) mālāgula-

kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

Kathānirūpaṇi, bhante, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco pāṇātipātāṇi pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nibbidadaḍḍo nibbidasattho lajjī dayāpamo sabbapāpa-bhūtabhikkhukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṇi pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti; yaṇ taṇ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṇi gāmagataṇi vā aruṇagataṇi vā taṇi adinnaṇi theyyasamābhūtaṇi na¹ ādāya hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṇi pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāmikā saparidaḍḍā antamaso mūlagaḷaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpaṇi cārittaṇi na āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṇi, bhante, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

"Kāyasamācāraṇi, p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṇ ca aññamaññaṇi kāyasamācāraṇi ti" iti yaṇ taṇi vuttaṇi Bhagavatā idani etaṇi paṭicea vuttaṇi.

"Vacīsamācāraṇi p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṇ ca aññamaññaṇi vacīsamācāraṇi ti" iti kho pan' etaṇi vuttaṇi Bhagavatā. Kiṇ e' etaṇi paṭicea vuttaṇi? Yathārūpaṇi, bhante, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevitaḥho. Yathārūpaṇi ca kho, bhante, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro sevitaḥho.

Kathānirūpaṇi, bhante, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco musāvādi hoti sabbhāgato² vā parisāgato vā

¹ S² read nā here, and omit infra.
Si sabbhāgato, parisāgato and ā—aggato.

² So S² and S³ infra;

ñātinamajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā¹ rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhī² putṭho : Eyaṃ³ bho purisa yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehīti. So ajānaṃ vā āha Jānāmīti, jānaṃ vā āha Na jānāmīti ; apassaṃ vā āha Passāmīti, passaṃ vā āha Na passāmīti, iti⁴ attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsitaṃ hoti. Pisunāvāco⁵ kho pana hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti samaggānaṃ vā bhetta⁶ bhinnānaṃ vā anuppādātā⁷ vaggārāmo vaggurato vagganandi⁸ vaggakarapīṇi vācaṃ⁹ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Phansa-vāco kho pana hoti ; yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā¹⁰ parakāṭukā¹¹ parābhisaṃjani kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā, tathārūpiṇi vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Samphappalāpi kho pana hoti akālavādi abhūtavādi anattavādi adhammavādi avinayavādi, aniddhānavatīti¹² vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ akālena anapadesaṃ¹³ aparinyantavatiṃ anattasamūhitaṃ,—evārūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

Katharūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti ? Idha, bhante, ekacco musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti sabhāgato vā parisāgato vā ñātinamajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhī putṭho : Eyaṃ bho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehīti ; so ajānaṃ vā āha Na jānāmīti, jānaṃ vā āha Na jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā āha Na passāmīti, passaṃ vā āha

¹ So Si ; S² omits these two words here, but not infra.

² So S¹ ; S² (and S³ infra) sakkhī ; Si sakkhūti. ³ So S²

and S³ once infra ; Si ek' ambho ; S² once infra chinbho.

⁴ Si omits iti here, not infra. ⁵ So S² and infra S³ ; Si pisunāvāco.

⁶ So S² infra ; S³ bhedā ; Si bhesatā.

⁷ So Si and S² infra ; S³ uppādātā. ⁸ At this point

there ends the lacuna in S² which began at p. 42 in No. 113.

⁹ So Si ; S² v—vācaṃ. ¹⁰ So Si S² ; S³ vācā akakkasā.

¹¹ Si kaṭukā. ¹² So Si S² and S³ infra ; S² here an—vācaṃ.

¹³ Si anapadesaṃ.

Passāmiti; iti attabetu vā parabetu vā āmisakūñcikkhabetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsita hoti. Pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; ito sutvā na amesaṃ akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandi samaggakarapaṇaṃ vācam bhāsita hoti. Pharusāya vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā uellā kappasukhā pemaṇiyā¹ hadayaṃgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpaṃ vācam bhāsita hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti; kālavādi bhūtavādi utthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi nidhānavatīṃ vācam bhāsita kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ utthasamūhitaṃ. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

"Vacīsamācāraṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dūvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ e' aññamaññaṃ vacīsamācāraṃ ti," iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicea vuttaṃ.

"Manosamācāraṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dūvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ e' aññamaññaṃ manosamācāraṃ ti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ e' etaṃ paṭicea vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo manosamācāro na sevitaḥho. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo manosamācāro sevitaḥho.

Kathārūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhātū hoti; yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittāpakarāpaṃ taṃ abhijjhītā² hoti. Aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti. Vyāpannento kho pana hoti paduṭṭhamacca-

¹ S² pemaṇiyā.

² So S² Si; S³ abhijjhātā.

saṅkappo : Ime sattā haññantu vā vajjhantu vā uccijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā ahesuṃ vā ti,¹ iti vā evarūpaṃ, bhante, manosaṃcāraṇṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, manosaṃcāraṇṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakarapaṃ, taṃ nābhijjhītā hoti : Aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti. Ayyāpannacitto kho pana hoti appaduttīhamanasasāṅkappo : Ime sattā averā ayyāpajjhā anighā sukhā attānaṃ pariharantūti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, manosaṃcāraṇṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“ Manosaṃcāraṇṇi p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dūvīdhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ e' aññamaññaṃ manosaṃcāraṇṇi ti,” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“ Cittuppādaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dūvīdhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ e' aññamaññaṃ cittuppādaṃ ti”—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ e' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo cittuppādo na sevitaḥho. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo cittuppādo sevitaḥho.

Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti abhijjhāsaḥagatena cetasā viharati, vyāpādevā hoti vyāpāsaḥagatena cetasā viharati, vihesāvā* hoti vihesāsaḥagatena cetasā viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti

¹ So Si; S* uccijjantu vā ahesuṃ iti vā evarūpaṃ; S* uccijjantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ iti vā iti evarūpaṃ. * So S²; Si vihesavā (bis).

kusalā dhaminā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha bhante ekacco anabbijjhālū hoti anabbijjhāsahagatena cetasā viharati, avyāpādayā hoti avyāpādasahagatena cetasā viharati, avihesāvā hoti avihesāsahagatena cetasā viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppadānī sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Cittuppadānī p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ c' aññamaññānī cittuppadānī ti”—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Saṇṇāpaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ ca aññamaññānī saṇṇāpaṭilābhaṃ ti”—iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, saṇṇāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo saṇṇāpaṭilābho na sevitaḥho. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, saṇṇāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo saṇṇāpaṭilābho sevitaḥho. Katharūpaṃ, bhante, saṇṇāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhaminā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abbijjhālū hoti abbijjhāsahagatāya saṇṇāya viharati, vyāpādayā hoti vyāpādasahagatāya saṇṇāya viharati, vihesāvā hoti vihesāsahagatāya saṇṇāya viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, saṇṇāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhaminā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Katharūpaṃ, bhante, saṇṇāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabbijjhālū hoti anabbijjhāsahagatāya saṇṇāya viharati, avyāpādayā hoti avyāpādasahagatāya saṇṇāya viharati, avihesāvā hoti avihesāsahagatāya saṇṇāya viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, saṇṇāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Saṇṇāpaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ c' aññamaññānī saṇṇāpaṭilābhaṃ ti”—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Dīṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ dīṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ ti” iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, dīṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo dīṭṭhipaṭilābho na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, dīṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo dīṭṭhipaṭilābho sevitabbo. Kathārūpaṃ, bhante, dīṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evaṃdīṭṭhiko hoti: Na 'tthi dinnam na 'tthi yīttham, na 'tthi hutam na 'tthi sakaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, na 'tthi ayaṃ loko na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na 'tthi loka samapabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, dīṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti. Kathārūpaṃ, bhante, dīṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evaṃdīṭṭhiko hoti: Atthi dinnam atthi yīttham, atthi hutam atthi sakaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samapabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, dīṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Dīṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ attabhā-vapaṭilābhaṃ ti” iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, attab-

bhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho na sevitaḥho. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā paribhāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho sevitaḥho. Kathārūpaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti? Savyāpajjhanti,¹ bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ abhinibbattayato * apariniṭṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti Kathārūpaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā paribhāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Ayyāpajjhanti, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ abhinibbattayato * pariniṭṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. "Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ p' uhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ ti" iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imassa kho uhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhāttena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta; sādhū kho tvaṃ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṅkhāttena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi.

"Kāyasamācāraṃ p' uhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ ti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ mayā.² Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitaḥho. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitaḥho.

* So Bu S¹; S² savyāpajjhanti; Si byāpajjhanti.
Si (bis) abhinibbattassayato.

* So S³; S⁴ add pi.

Katharūpāṇi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācārāṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitapāyī hatapahate nivīṭṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī kho pana hoti; yā taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇāṇi gāmagataṇi vā araṇṇagataṇi vā, taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṃikkhātāṃ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti; yā tā māturakkhitā pīturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāṃikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhitā pi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṇi āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṇi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācārāṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Katharūpāṇi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācārāṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco pāṇātipātāṇi pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nīhitadaṇḍo nīhitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabba-pāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṇi pahāya adinnādānaṇi paṭivirato hoti; yā taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇāṇi gāmagataṇi vā araṇṇagataṇi vā, taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṃikkhātāṃ na¹ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārāṇi pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti; yā tā māturakkhitā pīturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāṃikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhitā pi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṇi na āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṇi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācārāṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. “Kāyasamācārāṇi p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave,² duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṇi kāyasamācārāṇi ti” itī yā taṃ vuttāṇi mayā idam etuṃ paṭicca vuttāṇi.

“Vaccasamācārāṇi p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave,³ duvidhena

¹ So Si; S² omī here.
generally hereafter.

² So Si; S² Sāriputta, as
After bhikkhave Si continues—
pe—manosamācārāṇi p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave. Cīṭṭupādāṇi p’ ahaṃ,
bhikkhave. Saññāpaṭilābhaṇi, p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave. Dīṭṭhipaṭi-
lābhaṇi, p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave. Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṇi p’ ahaṃ,
bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi (see, in extenso).—S² recite in full.

vaḍāmi sevitaḅbaṃ pi asevitaḅbaṃ pi tañ c' aññamaññāhi vacīsamācāraṇ ti" itī kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ mayā. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇ sevato akusālā dhammā abhiyaḍḍhanti kusālā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevitaḅbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇ sevato akusālā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusālā dhammā abhiyaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitaḅbo. Katharūpaṃ, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇ sevato akusālā dhammā abhiyaḍḍhanti kusālā dhammā pariḥāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco musāvādi hoti sabhāgato vā . . . (*Idc. as above page 47, last line, to page 53 line 15*) . . . "Attabhāvaapaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vaḍāmi sevitaḅbaṃ pi asevitaḅbaṃ pi tañ c' aññamaññāhi attabhāvaapaṭilābhaṃ ti" itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ mayā idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ¹ evaṃ vitthāreṇa attho dapphaḅbo.

Cakkhaviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta,² duvidhena vaḍāmi sevitaḅbaṃ pi asevitaḅbaṃ pi; sotaviññeyyaṃ saddaṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vaḍāmi sevitaḅbaṃ pi asevitaḅbaṃ pi; ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vaḍāmi sevitaḅbaṃ pi asevitaḅbaṃ pi; jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vaḍāmi sevitaḅbaṃ pi asevitaḅbaṃ pi; kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vaḍāmi sevitaḅbaṃ pi asevitaḅbaṃ pi; manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vaḍāmi sevitaḅbaṃ pi asevitaḅbaṃ pi.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ uvoca: Imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthāreṇa atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthāreṇa atthaṃ ājānāmi:—

"Cakkhaviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvi-

¹ Si adds vitthāreṇa atthaṃ avibhattassa, bhikkhave before Sāriputta.

² S^{ms} insert

dhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etanñ vuttanñ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etanñ paṭicca vuttanñ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, cakkhaviññeyyan rūpañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpañ cakkhaviññeyyan rūpañ na sevitabbam. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, cakkhaviññeyyan rūpañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpañ cakkhaviññeyyan rūpañ sevitabbam. "Cakkhaviññeyyan rūpañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti yan tanñ vuttanñ Bhagavatā idanñ etanñ paṭicca vuttanñ.¹

"Sotaviññeyyan saddañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etanñ vuttanñ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etanñ paṭicca vuttanñ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, sotaviññeyyan saddañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, sotaviññeyyan saddañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevitabbo. "Sotaviññeyyan saddañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti yan tanñ vuttanñ Bhagavatā idanñ etanñ paṭicca vuttanñ.

"Ghānaviññeyyan gandhañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etanñ vuttanñ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etanñ paṭicca vuttanñ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, ghānaviññeyyan gandhañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti,

¹ Si continues:—pe—evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo gh. g. sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo [raso] sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevitabbo.—pe—Manoviññeyyan dhamman p' ahañ (&c. in full).

evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho na sevitaḥḥo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ sevato akusalaṃ dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho sevitaḥḥo. "Ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta, dauidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti" iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta, dauidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti" iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ e' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ sevato akusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalaṃ dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo rasaṃ na sevitaḥḥo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ sevato akusalaṃ dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo rasaṃ sevitaḥḥo. "Jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta, dauidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti" iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

"Kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta, dauidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti" iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ e' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ sevato akusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalaṃ dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevitaḥḥo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ sevato akusalaṃ dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevitaḥḥo. "Kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta, dauidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti" iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

"Manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta, dauidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti" iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ e' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ sevato akusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalaṃ dhammā pariḥāyanti,

eva rūpe manoviññeeyyo dhammo na sevitabbo. Yathā-rūpañ ca kho, bhante, manoviññeeyyañ dhammañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, eva rūpe manoviññeeyyo dhammo sevitabbo. "Manoviññeeyyañ dhammañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti yañ tañ vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Imassa kho ahañ, bhante,¹ Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa eva vitthārena atthañ ājānāmi.

Sādhu sādhu, Sāriputta; sādhu kho tvañ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ ājānāsi.

"Cakkhuvīññeeyyañ rūpañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan etañ vuttañ mayā. Kiñ e' etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathā-rūpañ . . . (&c. as above). . . . "Manoviññeeyyañ dhammañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti yañ tañ vuttañ mayā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaassa eva vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Āvaruñ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; piṇḍapātañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; senāsanañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; gāmañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; nigamañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; nagarañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; janapadañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; puggalañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti.

¹ S² omīti bhante.

Ēvaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ
avoca : Imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena
bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena
atthaṃ ājānāmi :—

“Cīvaraṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi
sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ
Bhagavatā. Kiṃ o’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ,
bhante, cīvaraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti
kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ na sevi-
tabbaṃ. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, cīvaraṃ sevato
akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti,
evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ sevitabbam. “Cīvaraṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāri-
putta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti”
iti yā taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca
vuttaṃ.

“Piṇḍapataṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi
. . . etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Senāsanaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi
. . . etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Gāmaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, . . . etaṃ paṭicca
vuttaṃ.

“Nigamaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, . . . etaṃ paṭicca
vuttaṃ.

“Nagaraṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, . . . etaṃ paṭicca
vuttaṃ.

“Janapaḍaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, . . . etaṃ paṭicca
vuttaṃ.

“Puggalaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, . . . etaṃ paṭicca
vuttaṃ.”

Imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā, saṅkhittena
bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena
atthaṃ ājānāmi.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta; sādhū kho tvaṃ, Sāriputta,
imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ
avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi.

“Cīvaraṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevi-

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā āyaṃ Sāriputto
Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SEVITABBA-ASEVITABBASUTTAṂ¹ CATUTTHAṂ.

115.

Evam me sutam, Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ
viharati Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmanesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti
te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad
avoca:—

Yāni kāñci, bhikkhave, bhayāni appajjanti, sabbāni
tāni bālato appajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upaddavā
appajjanti, sabbe te bālato appajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye
keci upasaggā appajjanti, sabbe te bālato appajjanti no
paṇḍitato. Seyyadāpi, bhikkave, majjāgārā vā upāgārā vā²
aggimukko³ kāṭāgārāni pi jāhāti⁴ ullittāvalittāni nivātāni⁵
phussitaggajāni pihitavātapānāni,—evameva kho, bhikkhave,
yāni kāñci bhayāni appajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato appaj-
janti no paṇḍitato; ye keci upaddavā appajjanti, sabbe te
bālato appajjanti no paṇḍitato; ye keci upasaggā appaj-
janti, sabbe te bālato appajjanti no paṇḍitato. Iti kho,
bhikkhave, appaṭibhayo bālo, appaṭibhayo paṇḍito;
sa-upaddavo bālo, anupaddavo paṇḍito; sa-upasaggo bālo,
anupasaggo paṇḍito. Na 'tthi, bhikkhave, paṇḍitato
bhayaṃ, na 'tthi paṇḍitato upaddavo, na 'tthi paṇḍitato
upasaggo. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, paṇḍitā bhavissāma
vīmaṇsakā ti⁶; evaṃ hi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbam ti.

¹ So Bu; Si Sevitabbāsevitabbasuttam; S² Sevitabbasuttam.

² So Si Bu; S² n—ro vā t—ro vā. ³ So S²; Si aggmukko.

⁴ So S²; Si jāhāti. ⁵ Si omits here. Cf. Vol. II, p. 2.

⁶ Si bhavissāmāti, omitting vīmaṇsakā.

Evam'utte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam' etad' avoca :
— Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, paṇḍito bhikkhu vīmaṇṣako
ti alaṁ vacanāyāti?

Yato kho, Ānanda, bhikkhū, dhātukusalo ca hoti
āyatanakusalo ca hoti paṭiccasamuppādakusalo ca hoti
thānāttānakusalo ca hoti, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, paṇḍito
bhikkhu vīmaṇṣako ti alaṁ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, bhikkhu dhātukusalo ti alaṁ
vacanāyāti?

Aṭṭhārasa kho imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo :—Cakkhudhātu,
rūpadhātu, cakkhuvīññāpadhātu ; sotadhātu, saddadhātu,
sotavīññāpadhātu ; ghānadhātu, gandhadhātu, ghānavīññā-
padhātu ; jivhādadhātu, rasadhātu, jivhāvīññāpadhātu ;
kāyadhātu, phoṭṭhabhādadhātu, kāyavīññāpadhātu ; manō-
dhātu, dhammadhātu, manovīññāpadhātāti. Imā kho,
Ānanda, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā
pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanā-
yāti.

Siya pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti?

Siya, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Paṭhavi-
dhātu, āpodhātu, vāyodhātu, tejodhātu, ākāśadhātu, viññāp-
adhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo yato jānāti passati,
ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṁ
vacanāyāti.

Siya pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti?

Siya, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Sukha-
dhātu, dukkhadhātu, somanassadhātu, domanassadhātu,
npekkhādadhātu, avijjādadhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo
yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti.

Siya pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti?

Siya, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Kāma-
dhātu, nekkhammadhātu, vyāpādadhātu, avyāpādadhātu.

vibhesādhātu,¹ avibhesādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Siya pana, bhante, añño pi pariyaṃ yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Siya, Ānanda. Tisso imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Kāma-dhātu, rūpadhātu, arūpadhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, tisso dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Siya pana, bhante, añño pariyaṃ yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Siya, Ānanda. Dve imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Saṃskhatā ca dhātu asāṃskhatā ca dhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, dve dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, āyatanakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Cha kho pan' imāni, Ānanda, ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatanāni : Cakkhuṃ² c' eva rūpaṃ ca, soṇaṃ ca saddo ca, ghānaṃ ca gandho ca, jivhā ca rasaṃ ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbo ca, mano ca dhammā ca. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cha³ ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatanāni yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, āyatanakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, paṭiccasamuppādakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti. Imasminni sati, idaṃ hoti; imass' uppādā idaṃ uppajjati; imasminni asati, idaṃ na hoti; imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjati;—yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā, saṃkhārāpaccayā viññāpaṇi, viññāpāpaccayā nāmarūpaṇi, nāmarūpāpaccayā salāyatanaṇi, salāyatanaṇāpaccayā phasso, phassāpaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṭṭhā, taṭṭhāpaccayā upādānaṇi, upādānāpaccayā

¹ So S²; Si vibhesādhātu and avibhesādhātu.
Si cakkhu.

² So S²;
³ S² omīti cha.

bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā saṃbhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti—avijjāya iva¹ asesa virāgaṇirodhā saṃkhārāṇirodhō, saṃkhārāṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodhō, viññāṇaṇirodhā nāmarūpaṇirodhō, nāmarūpaṇirodhā saḷāyatanaṇirodhō, saḷāyatanaṇirodhā phassaṇirodhō, phassaṇirodhā vedanāṇirodhō, vedanāṇirodhā taṇhāṇirodhō, taṇhāṇirodhā upādānaṇirodhō, upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodhō, bhavaṇirodhā jātirodhō, jātirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhaṇti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodhō hoti. Ettāvata kho, Ānanda, paṭiceasamuppādakusalo bhikkhūti aṭaṇi vacanāyāti.

Kittāvata pana, bhante, thānāṭṭhānakusalo bhikkhūti aṭaṇi vacanāyāti?

Idh², Ānanda, bhikkho: Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci saṃkhārāṇi niccato upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci saṃkhārāṇi niccato upagaccheyya, thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci saṃkhārāṇi sukhato upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci saṃkhārāṇi sukhato upagaccheyya, thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci dhammaṃ attato³ upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya, thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano mātaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya, thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ

¹ So S; S² avijjāyava; S³ avijjāyanteva.

² So S; S³ aṭṭaṇo.

diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitarāṃ jīvītā voropeyya—pe¹—
 arahantaṃ jīvītā voropeyya²—pe—; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anava-
 kāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo duṭṭhacitto Tathāgatassa
 lohitaṃ uppādeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano duṭṭhacitto
 Tathāgatassa lohitaṃ uppādeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno
 puggalo saṃghaṃ bhindeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano saṃ-
 ghaṃ bhindeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ
 Satthāraṃ uddiseyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano aññaṃ Satthā-
 raṃ uddiseyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto
 Sammāsambuddhā apubbaṃ acariṃāṃ uppajjeyyaṃ, n'
 etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ
 vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko arahantō Sammāsa-
 mbuddho uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cakk-
 vattino³ apubbaṃ acariṃāṃ uppajjeyyaṃ, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ
 vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ ekissā
 lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavattī⁴ uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ
 vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi
 arahantō assa Sammāsambuddho, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso arabhā
 assa Sammāsambuddho, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi rājā assa cakkavattī,
 n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ
 vijjati yaṃ puriso rājā assa cakkavattī, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi Sakkaṭṭhaṃ

¹ Si adds: n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho
 etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano pitarāṃ jīvītā voropeyya.

² Si adds: ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti.

³ So Si; S² c—l.

⁴ Si c—l always.

kareyya, n' etam thānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānaṃ ca kho etam vijjati yaṃ puriso Sakkattaṃ kareyya, thānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi Mārattaṃ kareyya, n' etam thānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso Mārattaṃ kareyya, thānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi Brahmattaṃ kareyya, n' etam thānaṃ vijjatīti, pajānāti; Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso Brahmattaṃ kareyya, thānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etam thānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vaciduccaritassa—pe¹—yaṃ manoduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etam thānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etam thānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyasucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacisucaritassa—pe²—yaṃ manosucaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etam thānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manosucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa—maṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā paramaṃ maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etam thānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyaduccari-

¹ Si reads kareyya and continues: Mārattaṃ kareyya; Brahmattaṃ kareyya n' etam thānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ puriso Sakkattaṃ kareyya, Mārattaṃ kareyya, Brahmattaṃ kareyya, thānam etaṃ (&c.). ² Si omits.

tasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccaritasamaṅgi — pe — yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tñānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyasuccaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tñānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyasuccaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīsuccaritasamaṅgi — pe — yaṃ manosuccaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tñānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manosuccaritasamaṅgi tannidānaṃ tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. — Ettāvataṃ kho, Ānanda, tñānāṭṭhānakusalo bhikkhūti etaṃ vacanāyāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ avoca: Acehuriyaṃ, bhante; abbhutaṃ, bhante. Konāmo ayaṃ, bhante, dhammapariyāyo ti?

Tasmiṃtīha tvaṃ, Ānanda, imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ Bahudhātuko ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Catuparivaṭṭo ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Dhammādhāso ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Amataśāśvabhūti pi naṃ dhārehi, Anuttaro Saṃgāmanavijayo ti pi naṃ dhārehi.

Idam avoca Bhaḡavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Ānando Bhaḡavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

116.

Evam me sutāhi. Ekahi samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagaho viharati Isigiliyaṃ pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunhi. Bhagavā etad avoca : Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etaṃ Vebhāraṃ pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Vebhārassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahoṣi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etaṃ Paṇḍavaṃ pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Paṇḍavassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahoṣi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etaṃ Vepullaṃ pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Vepullassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahoṣi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etaṃ Gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Gijjhakūṭassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahoṣi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, imaṃ Isigiliṃ pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Imassa¹ kho, bhikkhave, Isigiliassa pabbatassa esā va samaññā ahoṣi esā paññatti.

Bhūtapubbāhi, bhikkhave, pañca Paccakabuddhasatāhi imasmāhi Isigiliyaṃ pabbate ciraṇivāsino ahesunhi. Te imaṃ pabbataṃ pavasantā dissanti pavittā na dissanti. Tam enaṃ manussā diṣvā evam āharuṃsu : Ayam pabbato ime iṣi gilatitī Isigili Isigili tveva samaññā udapādī. Āekikhiṣṣāmi, bhikkhave, Paccakabuddhānaṃ nāmaṇi ; kittayisāmi, bhikkhave, Paccakabuddhānaṃ nāmaṇi ; desissāmi,

¹ Si adda pi.

bhikkhave, Paccakabuddhānaṃ nāmāni. Taṃ supātha, sādhukena manasikarotha; bhāsissāmi.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosun.

Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Ariṭṭho nāma, bhikkhave, paccakabuddho¹ imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ pabbate ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi; Upariṭṭho nāma, bhikkhave, paccakabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi; Tagarasikhi nāma, bhikkhave, paccakabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi; Yasassī nāma, bhikkhave, paccakabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi; Sudassano nāma, bhikkhave, paccakabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi; Piyadassī nāma, bhikkhave, paccakabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi; Gandhāro nāma, bhikkhave, paccakabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi; Piṇḍolo nāma, bhikkhave, paccakabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi; Upāsabho nāma, bhikkhave, paccakabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi; Nītho² nāma, bhikkhave, paccakabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi; Tatho nāma, bhikkhave, paccakabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi; Sūtavā nāma, bhikkhave, paccakabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi; Bhāvitatto nāma, bhikkhave, paccakabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciraṇivāsī ahoṣi.

Ye sattasārā aṅghā nirāsā paccakam ev' ujjhaganun
subhūni,

Tesaṃ visallānaṃ naruttanānaṃ nāmāni me kittayato
supātha.

Ariṭṭho Upariṭṭho Tagarasikhi Yasassī Sudassano Piyadassī
ca buddho

Gandhāro Piṇḍolo Upāsabho ca Nītho Tatho Sūtavā
Bhāvitatto

¹ S² Si throughout the following prose passage read paccakabuddho; supra et infra paccakab² ² Si Nītho.

Sumbho Subho Methulo Atthamo ca Athassumegho Anigho
Sudāḥo

Pacceka-buddhā bhavanettikkhīṇā Hīngā ca Hīngo ca mahā-
nubbhāvā

Dve Jāline munino Atthako ca aha Kosalo buddho aho
Subāho

Upanemi so Nemi so Santacitto sacco tatho virajo paḍḍito
ca

Kāḷupakālā Vijito Jito ca Aṅgo ca Paṅgo ca Gutijjito¹ ca.
Passi jahī² upadīṇū dukkhamūlū Aparājito Mārabalaṇ
njesi.

Satthā Pavattā Sarabhaṅgo Lomahaṇso Uccaṅgamāyo
Asito Ānāsavo

Manonayo mūnacchido ca Bandhumā Tadādhimutto vi-
malo ca ketumā

Ketumabarāgo ca Mātāṅgo Ariyo ath' Accento Accutagāma-
bhūmako

Sumaṅgalo Dabbilo Supatitthito Asayho Khemābhirato ca
Sorato

Durannayo Smaṅgho aho pi Ujjayo aparo muni³ Sayho
anomanikkhamo

Ānanda-Nando Upanando dvāḍasa Bhāradvāja⁴ antimade-
hadhāri

Bodhi-Mahāpāmo aho pi uttaro keśi sikkhi sundaro Bhāra-
dvājo

Tissūpatissā bhavabandhanacchidā Upasīdari taphacchido
ca Sīdari

Buddho aho Maṅgalo vitarāgo Usabh' acchidā jāliniṇ
dukkhamūlū

Santaṇ padanī ajjhagam' Upanīto uposatho sundaro sacca-
nāmo

Jeto Jayanto Padumo Uppalo ca Padumettaro Rakkhito
Pabbato ca

¹ Si Guticchito.

² So S² Bu ; Si Passi jahī.

³ Si muni.

⁴ So Bu ; S² Bhāradvāyojā ; S³ Si Bhāradvājo.

Mānathaddhe sobhito Vitarāgo Kapho ca Buddhō savi-
muttacitto.

Etā ca aññe ca mahāmbhāvā paccakabuddhā bhavanotti-
khiṇṇā.

Te sabbasāṅgātigate¹ mahesī parinibbute vaudatha appa-
meyye ti.

ISIṄḤISUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

III.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihi-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Ānāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhādante ti
te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:
Ariyaṃ vo, bhikkhave, sammāsamādhīṃ desissāmi sa-
upanisariṃ aparikkhāraṃ. Taṃ suṇātha sādhekun manasi-
karotha, bhāssissanti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū
Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ariyo sammāsamādhī sa-upaniso
aparikkhāro? Seyyathidam: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsāṅkappo
sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo
sammāsati. Yā kho, bhikkhave, imehi sattaṅgehi cittassa
ekaggatā parikkhatā, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyo
sammāsamādhī sa-upaniso itī pi, aparikkhāro itī pi.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti.
Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti?
Micchādiṭṭhuṃ: Micchādiṭṭhiti pajānāti, sammādiṭṭhiṃ:
Sammādiṭṭhiti pajānāti. Sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamā
ca, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi? Na 'tthi diṇnaṃ, na 'tthi
yitthaṃ, na 'tthi hutam, na 'tthi sukapaḍakkatānaṃ kam-
manāṃ phalaṃ vipāko, na 'tthi ayaṃ loko, na 'tthi paro
loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi satti opapātikā, na

¹ So S^{re}: 'Si s—dhigate.

'tthi loke samagabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi? Sammādiṭṭhiṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā¹ upadhivepakkā; atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā? Atthi dinnam, atthi yittham, atthi hutam, atthi sakaṭadukkaṭāmanam kammanam phalam vipāko, atthi uyam loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samagabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā?

Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa² ariyamaggassa³ samaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato paññā paññindriyam paññābalaṃ dhammavicayasamboj-
jhaṅgo sammādiṭṭhi maggaṅgā, — ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅga. Yo micchādiṭṭhiyā pahānāya vāyamati sammādiṭṭhiyā upasampadāya, sāssa⁴ hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchādiṭṭhiṃ pajahati, sato sammādiṭṭhiṃ upasampajja viharati; sāssa hoti sammāsati. Itisame tayo dhammā sammādiṭṭhiṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidam: sammādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathanā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchāsankappam: Micchāsankappo ti pajānāti, sammāsankappam: Sammāsankappo ti pajānāti—sā 'ssa hoti

¹ So S²; Si Bu puññabh².

² So Si; S² omitt.

³ So S²; Si ariyamaggasamaṅgino.

⁴ So S²; Si so.

⁵ So S² and (once) Si; Si usually avāssa.

sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchāsāṅkappo? Kāmasaṅkappo, vyāpādasāṅkappo, viññāsaṅkappo, ayaṁ, bhikkhave, micchāsāṅkappo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo? Sammāsaṅkappaṁ p' ahaṁ, bhikkhave, dvayaṁ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo āsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo āsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Nekkaṁmasaṅkappo, avyāpādasāṅkappo, viññāsaṅkappo,—ayaṁ, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo āsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yo kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggassa samaṅgino ariyamaggaṁ bhāvayato takko vitakko saṅkappo appanāvyappanā cetaso abhiniropanā vācāsaṅkharo,¹ ayaṁ, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchāsāṅkappassa pahānāya vāyamati sammāsaṅkappassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa² hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāsāṅkappaṁ pajahati, sato sammāsaṅkappaṁ upasampajja viharati. Sā 'ssa hoti sammāsaṁ. Itissime tayo dhammā sammāsaṅkappaṁ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidaro: sammādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsaṁ.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṁ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchāvācāṁ: Micchāvācā ti pajānāti; sammāvācāṁ: Sammāvācā ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchāvācā? Musāvādo, piṣuṇā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo;—ayaṁ, bhikkhave, micchāvācā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā? Sammāvācāṁ p' ahaṁ, bhikkhave, dvayaṁ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāvācā āsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkhā: atthi,

¹ S²⁷. Si vacsaṅkharo. Buddhaghosa (MS. of R.A.S.) has the following: Vācāsaṅkharottā vacsaṅkharo. My own MS. of Bu reads: Vācāsaṅkharottā.
² So S²⁷: Si syāssa.

bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā. Katama ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsava puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakka? Musāvādā veramaṇi, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇi, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi, samphappalāpā veramaṇi,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsava puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakka. Katama ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgīno ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato catūhi pi vacchuccaritehi āraṭi virati paṭivirati veramaṇi,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā. So micchāvācāya pahānāya vāyamati, sammāvācāya upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāvācāni pajahati, sato sammāvācāni upasampajja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammāseṭhi. Itisime tayo dhammā sammāvācāni anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidani: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāseṭhi.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchākammantarā: Micchākammanto ti pajānāti; sammākammantarā: Sammākammanto ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchākammanto? Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānato, kāmesu micchācāro,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchākammanto. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto? Sammākammantarā pi ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Atthi, bhikkhave, pāṇātipātā veramaṇi, adinnādānā veramaṇi, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi: ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgīno ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato tīhi pi kāyaduccaritehi āraṭi virati paṭivirati veramaṇi: ayaṃ bhikkhave, sammākammanto

ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchākammantassa pahānāya vāyamati sammākammantassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchākammantaṃ pajahati, sato sammākammantaṃ upasampajja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Iti sime tayo dhammā sammākammantaṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidān: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchā-ājīvaṃ: Micchā-ājīvo ti pajānāti; sammā-ājīvaṃ: Sammā-ājīvo ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo? Kuhanā¹ lupanā nemittakatā nippesikatā lābhena lābhaṃ nijigimsasatā,—ayam, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo? Sammā-ājīvaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvitaṃ kappeti; ayam, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggāṃ bhāvayato micchā-ājīvā āretī viratī paṭiviratī veramanī; ayam, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchā-ājīvassa pahānāya vāyamati sammā-ājīvassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchā-ājīvaṃ pajahati, sato sammā-ājīvaṃ upasampajja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Iti sime tayo dhammā sammā-ājīvaṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidān: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti?

¹ So Si Bu; S² kuhaḷapana.

Sammādiṭṭhiṣṣa, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo pahoti; sammāsaṅkappaṣṣa sammāvācā pahoti; sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti; sammākammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti; sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti; sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti; sammāsatiṣṣa sammāsamādhī pahoti; sammāsamādhīssa sammābhāṣaṃ pahoti; sammābhāṣassa sammāvimutti pahoti. Iti kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato sekho paṭipado ¹ dasaṅgasamannāgato ² arhā hoti.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Sammādiṭṭhiṣṣa bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi nijjiṇṇa hoti; ye ca micchādiṭṭhāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammādiṭṭhāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrīṇā ³ gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappaṣṣa, bhikkhave, micchāsaṅkappo nijjiṇṇo hoti ⁴; ye ca micchāsaṅkappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammāsaṅkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrīṇā gacchanti. Sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrīṇā gacchanti. Sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammākammantapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrīṇā gacchanti. Sammā-ājīvassa, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchā-ājīvapaccayā aneke

¹ So S²; Si omīta.

² Si dasaṅgas¹.

³ Si bh—parip¹.

⁴ Si continues:—pe—sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā nijjiṇṇā hoti. Sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto nijjiṇṇo hoti. Sammā-ājīvassa, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo nijjiṇṇo hoti. Sammāvāyāmassa . . . hoti. Sammābhāṣassa . . . hoti. Sammāvimuttaṣṣa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti nijjiṇṇā hoti, ye ca) &c., &c.).

pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjigṇā honti, sammā-ājīvapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāvāyāmassa, bhikkhave, micchāvāyāmo nijjigṇo hoti; ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa rūjjiṇṇā honti, sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsatissa, bhikkhave, micchāsati nijjigṇā hoti; ye ca micchāsati-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjigṇā honti, sammāsatipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsamādhissa, bhikkhave, micchāsamādhī nijjigṇā hoti; ye ca micchāsamādhī-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjigṇā honti, sammāsamādhī-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāñāpassa, bhikkhave, micchāñāpaṇo nijjigṇo hoti; ye ca micchāñāpa-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjigṇā honti, sammāñāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāvimuttassa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti nijjigṇā hoti; ye ca micchāvimutti-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjigṇā honti, sammāvimutti-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Iti, kho, bhikkhave, vīsati kusalapakkhā vīsati akusalapakkhā. Mahācattārisako dhammapariyāyo pavattito appativattiyo samapena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā¹ Brahmanā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.² Yo hi keci,³ bhikkhave, samano vā brāhmaṇo vā, imaṃ mahācattārisakaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ garahitabbuṃ paṭikkosittabbaro maññeyya, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme dasa sahadhammikkā vādanuvādā⁴ gārayhanā⁵ tīhānaṃ āgacchanti. Sammādiṭṭhiṃ ce bhavaṃ garahati, ye ca micchādiṭṭhi⁶ samapabrāhmaṇā te bhoto puṇṇā te bhoto pāsāṇā. Sammāsaṅkappaṃ ce bhavaṃ

¹ Si omits Mārena vā.
hi keci.

² Si lokasmiṃ ti.
³ So Si; S² vādācupātā as at II. Maj. p. 127.

Si gāreyhatthānaṃ.

⁴ Si micchādiṭṭhi; S² micchādiṭṭhiṃ.

⁵ S² ya

garahati, ye ca micchāsantikappā samagabrāhmaṇā te bhoto
pujā te bhoto pāsāṇsā. Sammāvācaṇ ce bhavaṇ garahati,¹
ye cā . . . pāsāṇsā. Sammākammanṭhaṇ ce . . . pāsāṇsā.
Sammā-ājīvaṇ ce . . . pāsāṇsā. Sammāvāyāmaṇ ce . . .
pāsāṇsā. Sammāsatiṇ ce . . . pāsāṇsā. Sammāsamaḍḍhiṇ
ce . . . pāsāṇsā. Sammāñāyaṇ ce . . . pāsāṇsā. Sammā-
vimuttiṇ ce bhavaṇ garahati, ye ca micchāvimuttī samaga-
brāhmaṇā te bhoto pujā te bhoto pāsāṇsā. Ye hi² koci,
bhikkhave, samāgo vā brāhmaṇo vā jṇaṇ mahācattārīsakaṇ
dhammapariyāyaṇ garahitaḥḥaṇ paṭikkositaḥḥaṇ maññeyya,
tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme ime dāsa sahadhammika vādānu-
vādā gārayhaṇ ṭhāmaṇ āgacchantī. Ye pi te, bhikkhave,
uhesuṇ Ukkalā³ Vassa-Bhaṇṇā ahetuvādā akiriyavādā
natthikavādā, te pi mahācattārīsakaṇ dhammapariyāyaṇ
na garahitaḥḥaṇ na paṭikkositaḥḥaṇ maññeyyaṇ. Taṇ
kissa hetu⁴? Nindāvyārosa-upāraṇibhabhaya⁵ ti.

Idaṇ avoca Bhagavā, Attamaṇa te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṇ abhinandun ti.

MARĀCATTĀRĪSAKASUTTAṀ SATTAMAṀ.

118.

Evam me sutaṇ. Ekaṇ samayaṇ Bhagavā Savatthi-
yaṇ viharati Pabbārāme Migāramāta pāsāde sambhalehi
abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhūhi,— āya-
matā ca Sāriputtana, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Moggallānena,
āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kassapena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Raccā-
yanena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhiteṇa, āyasmatā ca Mahā-
Kappīnena,¹ āyasmatā ca Mahā-Cundena, āyasmatā ca

¹ Si omits rest of sentence, here et infra, resuming full recital
with Sammāvimuttiṇ. ² Si omits hi. ³ So Bu; S² Si
Ukkalā.

⁴ So S² Si; Bu nindāvyāpāro².

⁵ S² omits.

Amuruddhena,¹ āyasmatā ca Bevatena, āyasmatā ca Ānandena.—aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhīm. Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū naye bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū viṣaṭṭim² pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tiṃsaṃ pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārīsaṃ pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti.³ Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovaḍiyamānā anusāsiyamānā ujāraṃ⁴ pubbenāparāṃ viṣesaṃ jānanti.⁵ Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe paṇṇasac pavārapāya paṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto abbhokāse nissimo hoti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tumhībhūtaṃ tuḥḥibbūtaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Āraddho 'smi, bhikkhave, lināya paṭipadāya, āraddhacitto 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, bhūyyosomattāya viriyāṃ ārabhatha appattassa pattiyaṃ, anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, idh' evāhuṃ Sāvatthiyaṃ Komudiṃ cātummāsiniṃ āgamissāmiti. Assosum kho jānapadā bhikkhū: Bhagavā kira tatth' eva Sāvatthiyaṃ Komudiṃ cātummāsiniṃ āgamissatīti. Te ca⁶ jānapadā bhikkhū Sāvatthiṃ⁷ osaranti Bhagavantāṃ dassanāya. Te ca therā bhikkhū bhūyyosomattāya naye bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū viṣaṭṭim pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tiṃsaṃ pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārīsaṃ pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti.⁸ Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovaḍiyamānā anusāsiyamānā

* Si omiṭṭe,—thus leaving at nine the number of theras named, though Bu says: pāliyaṃ āgataṃ dasa there. * Si viṣaṃ.

² S^{pp} omit this clause here, but not infra. * Si ujāraṃ.

³ So Bu; S^{pp} saṃjānanti; Si pajānanti. * Si omiṭṭa ca.

⁷ So Bu; S^{pp} Si Sāvatthiyaṃ. * S^{pp} omit this clause here, but not infra.

olāraṇi¹ pubbenāparaṇi viśesaṇi jānanti.² Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahū posathe panmarase Komudiyā cātumāsiniyā puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṅgha-parivuto abbhokāse nisīno hoti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṇi tuṇhībhūtaṇi bhikkhusaṅghaṇi anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Apalāpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā, nippalāpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā, andhāsāre patitthitā. Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpā parisā āhameyyo pāhameyyo dakkhimeyyo añjali-karaṇiyo: Anuttaraṇi puṇṇakkhettaṇi lokassa³. Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpāya parisāya appaṇi dinnam bahuṇi⁴ hoti bahuṇi⁵ dinnam bahutarāṇi. Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpā parisā dullabhā dassanāya lokassa. Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā, yathārūpaṇi parisāṇi aluṇi yojanagaganāni⁶ dassanāya gantvā puṭṭasenāpi.⁷ Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā.⁸ Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmīṇi bhikkhusaṅghe arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakarapiyā ohitabhārā anuppattasaddatthā parikkhīpabhavasahiyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā; —evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmīṇi bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmīṇi bhikkhusaṅghe pañcannaṇi orambhāgiyānaṇi sahiyojanānaṇi parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā taṃ lokaḥ; —evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmīṇi bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmīṇi bhikkhusaṅghe tippaṇi sahiyojanānaṇi parikkhayā rāgadosamoḥānaṇi tanuttā sakadāgāmīno sakiṇ ova imaṇi lokāṇi āgantvā

¹ Si olāraṇi.

² So Bo; S² sañjānanti; Si pajānanti.

³ So S²; Si āhameyyo p—ā d—ā , , , lokassa.

⁴ Si bahu.

⁵ Bu yojanagaganāni. ⁶ So Bu (adding: puṭṭasenā ti pi pātho); Si puṭṭasenāpi; S² puṭṭasenāti; S³ puṭṭasenati.

⁷ So Si;

S² omit these four words.

dukkhass' antaṁ karissanti;—*evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṁ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṁ bhikkhusaṅghe tiṇṇaṁ saṁhayaṇānaṁ parikkhayaṁ sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparīyanā*;—*evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṁ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṁ bhikkhusaṅghe catunnaṁ satipaṭṭhānānaṁ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti*;—*evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṁ bhikkhusaṅghe.*¹ *Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṁ bhikkhusaṅghe catunnaṁ sammappadhānānaṁ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti*;—*evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṁ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṁ bhikkhusaṅghe catunnaṁ iddhipādānaṁ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti*;—*evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṁ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṁ bhikkhusaṅghe pañcannaṁ indriyānaṁ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti*;—*evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṁ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṁ bhikkhusaṅghe pañcannaṁ balānaṁ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti*;—*evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṁ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṁ bhikkhusaṅghe sattānaṁ bojjhaṅgānaṁ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti*;—*evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṁ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṁ bhikkhusaṅghe ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti*;—*evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṁ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, imasmiṁ bhikkhusaṅghe mettābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti*;—*evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū*

¹ Si continues: Catunnaṁ iddhipādānaṁ. Pañcannaṁ indriyānaṁ. Pañcannaṁ balānaṁ. Sattānaṁ bojjhaṅgānaṁ. Ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa (ḍḍ. as text). ² Si continues: Karuṇābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. . . . ḍḍ., similarly down to . . . aniccasaññābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—*evarūpā pi* (ḍḍ., as in text).

imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū
 imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe karuṇābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā
 viharanti:—evaṇrūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ
 bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhik-
 khusaṅghe muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti:—
 evaṇrūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhu-
 saṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhu-
 saṅghe upekkhābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti:—
 evaṇrūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhu-
 saṅghe asubhābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti:—eva-
 rūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe.
 Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe anie-
 casaññābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti:—evaṇrūpā pi,
 bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi,
 bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe ānāpānasati-
 bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Ānāpānasati, bhik-
 khave, bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṁsā;
 ānāpānasati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikatā cattāro satī-
 paṭṭhāno paripūreti; cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahuli-
 katā satta bojjhange paripūrenti; satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā
 bahulikatā vijjāvimuttin paripūrenti. Kathaṁ bhāvitā ca,
 bhikkhave, ānāpānasati? Kathaṁ bahulikatā? Kathaṁ
 mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṁsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
 araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgārāgato vā nisidati
 pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇḍhāya parimukham
 satim upatthapetvā. So sato va assasati, anto passasati;
 digham vā assasanto: Digham assasāmiṭi pajānāti; digham
 vā passasanto: Digham passasāmiṭi pajānāti; rassam vā
 assasanto: Rassam assasāmiṭi pajānāti; rassam vā passa-
 santo: Rassam passasāmiṭi pajānāti; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedi
 assasissāmiṭi sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedi passasissāmiṭi
 sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasaṁkhārāṁ assasissāmiṭi
 sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasaṁkhārāṁ passasissāmiṭi
 sikkhati; Pītipaṭisaṁvedi assasissāmiṭi sikkhati; Pītipaṭi-
 saṁvedi passasissāmiṭi sikkhati; Sukhapaṭisaṁvedi assasissā-

sānānti sikkhati : Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī passasissānānti sikkhati : Cittasānīkhārapaṭisaṁvedī assasissānānti sikkhati : Cittasānīkhārapaṭisaṁvedī passasissānānti sikkhati : Passambhayaṁ cittasānīkhāraṁ assasissānānti sikkhati : Passambhayaṁ cittasānīkhāraṁ passasissānānti sikkhati : Cittapaṭisaṁvedī assasissānānti sikkhati : Cittapaṭisaṁvedī passasissānānti sikkhati : Abhiṭṭamodayaṁ cittaṁ assasissānānti sikkhati : Abhiṭṭamodayaṁ cittaṁ passasissānānti sikkhati : Samādhahaṁ cittaṁ assasissānānti sikkhati : Samādhahaṁ cittaṁ passasissānānti sikkhati : Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ assasissānānti sikkhati : Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ passasissānānti sikkhati : Aniccānupassī assasissānānti sikkhati : Aniccānupassī passasissānānti sikkhati : Virāgānupassī assasissānānti sikkhati : Virāgānupassī passasissānānti sikkhati : Nirodhānupassī assasissānānti sikkhati : Nirodhānupassī passasissānānti sikkhati : Paṇinissaggānupassī assasissānānti sikkhati : Paṇinissaggānupassī passasissānānti sikkhati : —evam bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasatī, evam bahulikātā mahapphalā hotī mahānisānā.

Kathaṁ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānasatī ? Kathaṁ bahulikātā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreṭi ?¹ Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dīghaṁ vā assasanto : Dīghaṁ assasānānti pajānāti ; dīghaṁ vā passasanto : Dīghaṁ passasānānti pajānāti ; rassaṁ vā assasanto : Rassaṁ assasānānti pajānāti ; rassaṁ vā passasanto : Rassaṁ passasānānti pajānāti ; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī assasissānānti sikkhati : Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī passasissānānti sikkhati : Passambhayaṁ kāyasānīkhāraṁ assasissānānti sikkhati : Passambhayaṁ kāyasānīkhāraṁ passasissānānti sikkhati ; —kāye kāyānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṁ. Kāyesu kāyāññatarāhaṁ, bhikkhave, etaṁ vadāmi yadidaṁ assasapassasāṁ. Tasnātiha, bhikkhave, kāye kāyānupassī tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṁ. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave,

bhikkhu: Pīṭapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Pīṭapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Cīttasamīkhārapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Cīttasamīkhārapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayaṁ cīttasamīkhāraṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayaṁ cīttasamīkhāraṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati;—vedānāsu vedānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. Vedānāsu¹ vedānānnatarāhaṁ,² bhikkhave, etaṁ vadāmi yadidaṁ assāsapassūsānaṁ sādhucaṁ manasikāraṁ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, vedānāsu³ vedānupassī tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. Yasmīṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu: Cīttapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Cīttapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādahaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādahaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati;—cītte cīttānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. Nāhaṁ, bhikkhave, muṭṭhasattissa⁴ asampajānassa ānāpānasatibhāvanaṁ⁵ vadāmi. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, cītte cīttānupassī tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. Yasmīṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu: Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Virāgānupassī . . . Nirodhānupassī . . . Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati,—dhammesu dhammānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. So yaṁ taṁ abhiññhādomanas-

¹ S^{ss} vedānānnatarāhaṁ.
Si muṭṭhasattissa.

² S^{ss} omīti.

³ So S^{ss} Bu.

⁴ Si ānāpānasatimā vadāmi.

sānān paṇṇān taṁ paṇṇāya disvā sādhukān ajjhupekkhitā hoti. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, dhammesu dhammānupassī tasmīn samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassan. Evañ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasatī, evaṁ bahulikā tā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti.

Kathañ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā kathañ bahulikā tā satia bojjhaṅge paripūrentī? Yasmiñ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassan, — upatṭhit' assa tasmīn samaye satī hotī asammutṭhā.¹ Yasmiñ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upatṭhitā satī hotī asammutṭhā, satisaṁbojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āraḍḍho hoti; satisaṁbojjhaṅgān tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti; satisaṁbojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati. So tathāsato² viharanto taṁ dhammaṁ paṇṇāya pavicinatī pavicaratī parivīmaṇṇasān āpajjati. Yasmiñ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto taṁ dhammaṁ paṇṇāya pavicinatī pavicaratī parivīmaṇṇasān āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āraḍḍho hoti, dhammavinayasambojjhaṅgān tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhammavicaya-saṁbojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati, tassa taṁ³ dhammaṁ paṇṇāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇṇasān āpajjato āraḍḍhaṁ hoti viriyān asallīnaṁ. Yasmiñ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṁ dhammaṁ paṇṇāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇṇasān āpajjato āraḍḍhaṁ hoti viriyān asallīnaṁ,⁴ viriyasaṁbojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āraḍḍho hoti, viriyasaṁbojjhaṅgān tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, viriyasaṁbojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati. Āraḍḍhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā. Yasmiñ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraḍḍhaviriyassa uppajjati

¹ So S²⁷ | Si appamutṭhā.

and S²⁸ (bis) Tathāgato. ² Si omits.

³ So Si and S²⁸ infra; S²⁸ here

Si omits these four words.

pāti nirāmisā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgani tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrīṇi gacchati. Pīṭimanassa kāyo pi passambhati, cittaṃ pi passambhati. Yasmiṇ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pīṭimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgani tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrīṇi gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhīṇo cittaṃ samādhīyati. Yasmiṇ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhīṇo cittaṃ samādhīyati, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti, samādhisambojjhaṅgani tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrīṇi gacchati. So tathāsamaḥitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukāṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti. Yasmiṇ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tathāsamaḥitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukāṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti, upekkhasambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti, upekkhasambojjhaṅgani tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, upekkhasambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrīṇi gacchati. Yasmiṇ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vedanāsu—pe—citta—pe—dhammesu dhammanupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam, upatthit¹ assa tasmīn samaye sati hoti asammuttā. Yasmiṇ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upatthitā sati hoti asammuttā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti, satisambojjhaṅgani tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrīṇi gacchati. So tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paṇḍāya pavicinati pavicarati parivimāṇsaṃ āpajjati. Yasmiṇ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paṇḍāya pavicinati pavicarati parivimāṇsaṃ āpajjati, dhammaviciyasaṃbojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti, dhammaviciya-

¹ Si cittesu, omitting pe before and after.

sambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhamma-
vicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūrīṃ gacchati. Tassa taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya
pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇisaṃ āpajjato āradhmaṃ
hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave,
bhikkhuno taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato
parivīmaṇisaṃ āpajjato āradhmaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ,
viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti,
viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūrīṃ gacchati. Āraddhaviriyaassa uppajjati pīti nīrā-
misā. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddhaviri-
yassa uppajjati pīti nīrāmisā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ
samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ tas-
mīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ
samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrīṃ gacchati. Pītimanassa
kāyo pi passambhati, cittaṃ pi passambhati. Yasmiṃ
samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyo pi pas-
sambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo
tasmīṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddho hoti,
passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāva-
nāpāripūrīṃ gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukkhino cittaṃ
samādhīyati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno
passaddhakāyassa sukkhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samādhi-
sambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti,
samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūrīṃ gacchati. So tathāsamāhitāṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ
ajjhupekkhitā hoti. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
tathāsamāhitāṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ ajjhupekkhitā hoti, upe-
khāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti,
upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūrīṃ gacchati.

Evam bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā,
evam bahulikatā satta sambojjhaṅga paripūrenti.

Kathañ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā? Kathañ bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiñ paripūrenti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhū satisambojjhaṅgañ bhāveti vivekanissitañ virāganissitañ nirodhanissitañ vossaggapariṇāmiñ; dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgañ bhāveti—pe—viriyasambojjhaṅgañ bhāveti—pe—pīṭisambojjhaṅgañ bhāveti—pe—passaddhisambojjhaṅgañ bhāveti—pe—samādhisambojjhaṅgañ bhāveti—pe—upekkhāsambojjhaṅgañ bhāveti vivekanissitañ virāganissitañ nirodhanissitañ vossaggapariṇāmiñ. Evañ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā, evañ bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiñ paripūrenti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandan ti.

ĀNĀPĀNASATISUTTAṀ ATTHAMAṀ.

119.

Evañ me sutañ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulānañ bhikkhūnañ pacchābhattañ piṇḍapātapaṭikantānañ upaṭṭhānasālāyañ sannisinnānañ sannipatitānañ ayañ antarākathā udapādi: Accariyañ āvuso, abbhutañ āvuso yāvañ c' idañ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sarunāsambuddhena kāyagatā satī bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā vuttā mahānisariṇā ti. Ayañ ca h' idañ tesañ bhikkhūnañ antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayañ patisallāpā¹ vutthito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasamīkamaṃ upasamīkamitvā paṇḍatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Kāya au'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā? Rā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

¹ Si omits pe throughout.
S² ayañcarahidath.

² Si ayañ ca kho idam
So S²; Si paṭis.

Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ pacchābhaddarāṃ piṇḍapātapaṭi-
kantānaṃ upaṭṭhāmasālāyānaṃ sammāsīnaṃnānaṃ sammipatitānaṃ
ayam antarākathā udapādi: Accohariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ
āvuso yāvaṃ e' idam tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā
sammāsambuddhena kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikātā mahap-
phalā vuttā mahānisaṃsā ti. Ayam no,¹ bhante, antarā-
kathā vippakātā, atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

Katham bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati, katham
bahulikātā² mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā? Idha, bhik-
khave, bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaṇḍagato vā suṇṇāgā-
ragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇi-
dhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato va assasati
sato passasati. Digharū vā assasanto: Digharū assasāmiṃti
pajānāti, digharū vā passasanto: Digharū passasāmiṃti pajā-
nāti; rassaṃ vā assasanto: Rassaṃ assasāmiṃti pajānāti,
rassaṃ vā passasanto: Rassaṃ passasāmiṃti pajānāti. Sab-
bakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmiṃti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭi-
saṃvedī passasissāmiṃti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃ-
khāraṃ assasissāmiṃti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃ-
khāraṃ passasissāmiṃti sikkhati. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa
ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā
te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati
sannisīdati ekodibhoti³ samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave,
bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satim bhāveti.

Puna ca purāṇaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gacchanto vā
Gacchāmiṃti pajānāti; thito vā Thito 'mhiṃti pajānāti; nisīno
vā Nisīno 'mhiṃti pajānāti; sayāno vā Sayāno 'mhiṃti pajānāti;
yathā yathā vā paṇ' assa kāyo paṇihito hoti, tathā tathā
naṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitāt-
tassa viharato ye te⁴ gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti,
tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati
ekodibhoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
kāyagataṃ satim bhāveti.

¹ So Si; S² kho.

² S² add; sati katham bahulikātā.

³ So S²; Si ekodibhoti. Cf. ekodikaroti infra at p. 111.

⁴ Si omits.

Puna ca parutā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokitā vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammāññite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisīnne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hoti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpīno pahitattassa viharato ye te * gehasitā sarasāṅkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sammāsīdati ekodibhoti samādhīyati. Evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satiṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca parutā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakāraṇassa asuncino paccavekkhati : Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā tato maṃsaṃ nāḥārū atthi atthimīṇjā * vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakaṇaṃ kilomakaṃ piḥakaṃ papphāsāṃ antaṃ antaggaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo saṅghāpikā lasikā muttan ti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ubhato mukhā mūḷeḷ pūrā nāṇāvibhassa dhañḥassa seyyathidari, —sāllhaṃ viḷḷhaṃ muggāhaṃ māsāhaṃ tilāhaṃ taṇḍulāhaṃ; taṃ ehaṃ cakkhumaṃ puriso muñcitvā paccavekkheyya : Ime sāli ime yīhi ime muggā ime māsā ime tilā ime taṇḍulā ti; —evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakāraṇassa asuncino paccavekkhati : Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā tato maṃsaṃ nāḥārū atthi atthimīṇjā * vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakaṇaṃ kilomakaṃ piḥakaṃ papphāsāṃ antaṃ antaggaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo saṅghāpikā lasikā muttan ti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpīno pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasāṅkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sammāsīdati ekodibhoti samādhīyati. Evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satiṃ bhāveti.

* Si omits.

* Si atthimīṇjāsi.

* S*² muttan.

Puna ca parau, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathāphitaṃ yathāpaṇihitaṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmīṃ kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakaṇṭevāsī vā gāvīṃ vadhitvā cātummahāpathe bilaso¹ paṭibhajtvā² nāmino assa,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathāphitaṃ yathāpaṇihitaṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmīṃ kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūhi. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca parau, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passēyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipabbakajātāṃ: so imam eva kāyaṃ upasāharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanattito ti. Tessa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca parau, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passēyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ kākhehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ giṇṇhehi vā khajjamānaṃ suvāṇṇehi³ vā khajjamānaṃ sigālehi⁴ vā khajjamānaṃ vīvidhehi vā pāpakajātehi khajjamānaṃ: so imam eva kāyaṃ upasāharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanattito ti. Tassa evam⁵ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

¹ So S¹; S² bilaso; Si vilaso.

² So S¹; Si vibhajtvā.

³ So Si; S² supāṇṇehi.

⁴ Si sigālehi.

⁵ Here and subsequently, Si after appamattassa inserts pe, resuming at evam pi.

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi pas-seyya sarīraṇi sīvatthikāyaṇi chadditāṇi aññhikasaṇṅkhalikāṇi samaṇsalohitāṇi nahārusambandhāṇi aññhikasaṇṅkhalikāṇi nimmaṇsalohitamakkhitaṇi nahārusambandhāṇi aññhikasaṇṅkhalikāṇi apagatamaṇsalohitam nahārusambandhāṇi aññhikāṇi apagatasambandhāṇi disāvidisāsu vikkhittāni¹ aññena hatthaññhikāṇi aññena pādāññhikāṇi aññena jaṅghaññhikāṇi aññena ūraññhikāṇi aññena kaṭṭhikāṇi² aññena piṭṭhikaṇṭakāṇi aññena sīsakaṭṭhāṇi. So imam eva kāyaṇi upasaṇharati : Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṇḍhammo evaṇḍbhāvī evaṇḍanattito ti. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gabaṇṇā sarasaṇṅkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahāṇā aññhattam eva cittaṇi santittṭhati sammāsādati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Eвам pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṇi satīṇi bhāveti.

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi pas-seyya sarīraṇi sīvatthikāyaṇi chadditāṇi aññhikāṇi setāṇi saṇṅkhavaggaṇṇapanibhāṇi aññhikāṇi puñjakajātāni³ aññhikāṇi terovassikāṇi pūṭiṇi cuṇṇakajātāni. So imam eva kāyaṇi upasaṇharati : Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṇḍhammo evaṇḍbhāvī evaṇḍanattito ti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . kāyagataṇi satīṇi bhāveti.

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivīce⁴ eva kāmehi vivīce aḅusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṇi savicāraṇi vivekajaṇi pītisukhaṇi paṭhamajjhānaṇi upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṇi vivekajena pītisukhena abhisaṇdeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṇi hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho nahāpako vā nahapakantevāsi vā kaṇṇasathāle nahāniya-cuṇṇāni akirivā udakena paripphosakaṇi paripphosakaṇi sanneyya, sā 'ssa nahāniyapiṇḍi snehānugatā snehapparetā santarabāhirā phutā snehena, na ca pagghariṇi : — evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṇi vivekajena pītisu-

¹ Si vikkhittāni.

² So² kaṭṭhikāṇi.

³ So So² : Si puñ-

jakaṇi, So² puñjanikāni.

⁴ Cf. Vol. II. p. 15.

khena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa . . . satimā bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ rūpasamā ajjhantaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkānaṃ avicārānaṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ¹ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijeta pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakarahado ubbhīdodako, tassa n' ev' assa puratthumāya disāya udakaas' āyummukhaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyummukhaṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyummukhaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakass' āyummukhaṃ, devo ca kālena kālānaṃ samunādhārānaṃ amuppaveccehaya; atha kho tamhā va udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjivā tam eva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphutaṃ aasa;—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijeta pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa . . . satimā bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti² tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukheṇa apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā appakaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udake jātāni udake samvaddhāni udakā 'nuggutāni antonimug-

¹ Si omits words after rūpasamā, inserting pe- words after virāgā, inserting pe.

² Si omits

gaposini, tāni yāva c' aggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vāriṇā abhisantāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphutāni, nāsa kiñci sabbāvataṇṇi uppalānaṇi vā padumānaṇi vā puṇḍarikānaṇi vā vāriṇā apphutaṇi assa;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṇi nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippbarati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṇi hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satīni bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā¹ dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va samanassadomanassānaṇi atthagamā adukkharān asukharān upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṇ catutthajjhānaṇi upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṇi parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṇi hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso odātena vatthena sasiam parupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato odātena vatthena apphutaṇi assa;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṇi parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṇi hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satīni bhāveti.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā satī bhāvitā bahullikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci mahāsamuddo cetasā phuto antogadhā tassa kummadiyo yā kāci samuddaṅgamā,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā satī bhāvitā bahullikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāyagatā satī abhāvitā abahullikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇi, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso garukaṇi silāguḷaṇi allamattikāpuñje pakkupeyya, taṇi kīmi maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu taṇi garukaṇi silāguḷaṇi allamattikāpuñje labbetha otāraṇa ti?

Evam, bhante.

¹ Si here inserts *pe* and omits words before *catutthi*.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvītā abahulikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sukkhaṃ katthaṃ koḷāpaṃ,¹ atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya: Aggūhi abhinibbattessāmi² tejo pātukarissāmi³; taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Apī nu so puriso amuṃ sukkhaṃ katthaṃ koḷāpaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhīmatthento aggūhi abhinibbattēyya tejo pātukareyyāti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvītā abahulikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamapiko riṭṭo tucchā ādhāre ṭhito, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhāraṃ⁴ ādāya: taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Apī nu so puriso labhettha udakassa nikkhepanaṃ⁵ ti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvītā abahulikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṃ.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvītā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṇ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso laṅkaṃ suttaguḷaṃ sabbasāramaye aggajaphalake paṅkhiṇe⁶ yya; taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Apī nu taṃ laṅkaṃ suttaguḷaṃ sabbasāramaye aggajaphalake labhettha otāraṇ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvītā bahulikata, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṇ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, allaṃ katthaṃ sasnehaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya: Aggūhi abhinibbattessāmi tejo pātukarissāmi⁷; taṃ

¹ So S²: S¹ koḷāpaṃ.

² So S¹: S² abhinibbattessāmi.

³ So S²: S¹ tejojjhātun karissāmi.

⁴ So S¹: S² udaka-

gāraṃ; S² udagāraṃ.

⁵ S² bhikkhavepanaṃ.

kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Apī nu so puriso amuñ allatī katṭhañ sasnehañ uttarāraṇiñ ādāya abhinattento aggiñ abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikātā, na tassa labhati Māro otārañ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṇ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko pūro udakassa samatittiko kāka-peyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhārañ ādāya;—tām kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Apī nu so puriso labhettha udakassa nikkhepanan ti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikātā, na tassa labhati Māro otārañ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṇ.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikātā, so yassa yassa abhiññā¹ sacchikaraṇiyyassa dhammassa cittañ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyatañ² pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko pūro udakassa samatittiko kāka-peyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, tam enañ balavā puriso yato yato³ āvajjeyya,⁴—āgaccheyya udakan ti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikātā so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyyassa dhammassa cittañ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyatañ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi same bhūmibhāge caturassā⁵ pokkharasī aji-baddhā⁶ pūrā udakassa samatittikā kāka-peyyā, tam enañ balavā puriso yato yato āliu muñceyya,⁷—āgaccheyya udakan ti?

¹ Bu abhiññāya.

² So S^o; Si sakkhibyatan; Bu: Sak-

khibhātatan pāpuṇāti paccakkhabhāvañ pāpuṇāti. ³ S^o omī.

⁴ Si āvajjeyya.

⁵ S^o bhūmibhāve caturassara.

⁶ So S^o Si;

S^o Bu ālībaddhā.

⁷ Si paccheyya, with note that the Siha-

lese reading is muñceyya.

Evam bhante.¹

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikāṭā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyaṃ, tatra tatr' eva sakkhībhavyatāṃ pāpuṇāti satī satī āyatane. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, subhūmiyaṃ cātummahāpatho ājaññaratho yutto assa phito odhastapatodo,² tam enaṃ dakkho yogācariyo assa dhammasārathi abhiruhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gabetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ gabetvā yeniechukaṃ sāreyya :³—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikāṭā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyaṃ, tatra tatr' eva sakkhībhavyatāṃ pāpuṇāti satī satī āyatane.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikāṭāya yānikatāya⁴ vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricīṭāya susamāradḍhāya ime⁵ dasa⁶ ānisāṇsā paṭikaṅkhā. Katame dasa ?⁷

Aratiratisaḥo hoti, na ca tadi aratīṃ sahati, uppannaṃ aratīṃ abhibbhuyya abhibbhuyya⁸ viharati. Bhayaḥhera-vasaḥo hoti, na ca taṃ bhayaḥheravaṇaṃ sahati, uppannaṃ bhayaḥheravaṇaṃ abhibbhuyya abhibbhuyya viharati. Khamo hoti sīṭassa uṇhassa jighacchāya⁹ pipāsāya ḍaṭṭhasamakasavātātāpasāriṇisapasamphassānaṃ duruttāmaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ¹⁰ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhiyāsakañjātiko hoti. Catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhamma-

¹ S^{pr} omit these two words.

² So S^{pr} ; Si ubhantara-

patodo, with note that the Sinhalese reading is odhastapatodo.

³ S^{pr} yeniechukaṃ sāreyyāpi. Si yadiechakam yadiechakam sāreyya.

⁴ So S^{pr} Do ; Si yānikatāya.

⁵ S^{pr} omit ime.

⁶ So all MSS. here ; infra S^{pr} read ekādasā, as at 2 Jāt. 61.

⁷ Si omits these two words.

⁸ Si does not repeat this word.

⁹ S^{pr} digh^a ; Si khig^a.

¹⁰ Si omits.

pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo—pe—iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavīhitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhūnā visuddhena atikkantamānusaṅgaṇaṃ satte passati cavināne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate doggate,* yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, sutiya āsevītāya bhāvītāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya amūṭṭhitāya paricītāya sūsamāradhāya ime das'* ānisaṃsā paṭikaṅkhā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. 'Attamaṇa te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandam ti.

KĀYAGATĀSATINĪTTAṂ NAVAMAṂ.

120.

Evam me kutasī. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathīyūṃ viharati Jetavana Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhave ti. Bhādante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca : Saṅkhārappattiṃ 2 vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ supātha sādhuṃ karuṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evam hoti : Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammarūpā khattiyamahiṃsālānaṃ* sahavyatāṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ

* Si adds pe.
and (infra) tatropapattiya.

* S² ekādas'.

* Si saṅkhārūpapatthiṃ
* All MSS. add vā.

bhāveti; tassa te saṅkhārā ca vibhāro¹ c' evaṃ bhāvitā bahulikatā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarupā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā—pe—gahapati mahāsālānaṃ vā saṃvattanti uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti; tassa te saṅkhārā ca vibhāro ca evaṃ bhāvitā evaṃ bahulikatā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

² Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Cātummahārājikā devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarupā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvattanti uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti; tassa te saṅkhārā ca vibhāro ca . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Tāvattiṃsā devā—pe—Yāmā devā—pe—Tusitā devā—pe—Nimmānaratī devā—pe—Paranimmitavasavattinā devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarupā Paranimmitavasavattinānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvattanti uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Tāvattiṃsā devā—pe—Yāmā devā—pe—Tusitā devā—pe—Nimmānaratī devā—pe—Paranimmitavasavattinā devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarupā Paranimmitavasavattinānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvattanti uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

¹ So Bu; Si vibhāro; S² virāgā.

paragaph.

² Si omits pe here et infra.

¹ Si omits this

nāgato hoti, ekena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Sahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vappavā sukhabahulo ti. Sahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā sahasasilokadhātum pharivā adhimuccivā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharivā adhimuccivā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso ekam āmaṇḍam hatthe karivā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Sahasso Brahmā sahasasilokadhātum pharivā adhimuccivā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharivā adhimuccivā viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaragā Sahassassa Brahmuno sahayatam uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittaṃ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā sanivattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Dvissahasso Brahmā—pe—Tissahasso Brahmā—pe—Catussahasso Brahmā—pe—Pañcasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vappavā sukhabahulo ti. Pañcasahasso pi, bhikkhave, Brahmā pañcasasilokadhātum pharivā adhimuccivā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharivā adhimuccivā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso pañces āmaṇḍam hatthe karivā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Pañcasahasso Brahmā pañcasasilokadhātum pharivā adhimuccivā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharivā adhimuccivā viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaragā Pañcasahassassa Brahmuno sahayatam uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittaṃ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā sanivattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti—pe—ekena—pe—sutena—pe—cāgena—pe—paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Dasasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vappavā sukhabahulo ti. Dasasahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā dasasasilokadhātum pharivā

* Si recites the whole of the foregoing in full.

adhimuccetvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccetvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, maṃpi veḷuriyo subho jātinā aṭṭhamāso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhutto bhāsati ca viroceti ca, evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, Dasasahasso Brahmā dasasahassilokadhātunā pharitvā adhimuccetvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccetvā viharati. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammarapā Dasasahassassa Brahmuno saṃavyatariṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . tatv' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa suttaṃ hoti: Satasahasso Brahmā dighāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Satasahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā satasahassilokadhātunā pharitvā adhimuccetvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccetvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, nekkhamā jambonadānā dakkhakammāraputta-ukkāmaṃkhe sukusalasampahatṭhamā paṇḍukambale nikkhuttaṃ bhāsati ca tapati ca¹ viroceti ca, evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, Satasahassassa Brahmuno satasahassilokadhātunā pharitvā . . . viharati. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammarapā Satasahassassa Brahmuno saṃavyatariṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa suttaṃ hoti: Abhā devā —pe— Parittābhā devā; Appamāṇābhā devā; Abhassarā devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa suttaṃ hoti: Subhā devā; Parittasubhā devā; Appamāṇasubhā devā; Subhakiṇṇā² devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . .

¹ So Si; S^{tr} bhāsate ca tapate ca.

² Si Subhakiṇṇā.

Tassa sutam hoti : Vehapphalā devā ; Avihā devā ; Atappā devā ; Sudassī¹ devā ; Akaniṭṭhā devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhābahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti : Aho vatāham kīyassa bhedaṃ parummaruṇā Akaniṭṭhānam devānam saḥavyatam uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittam dahati . . . samvattati.

Puna ca parām, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti : Ākāsaññā-cāyatanūpagā devā dighāyukā ciraṭṭhītikā sukhābahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti : Aho vatāham . . . samvattati.

Puna ca parām, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti : Viññāpañ-cāyatanūpagā devā ;² Ākiñcāyatanūpagā devā ; Nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanūpagā devā dighāyukā ciraṭṭhītikā sukhābahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti : Aho vatāham . . . samvattati.

Puna ca parām, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evam hoti : Aho vatāham āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti. So āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam,³ bhikkhave, bhikkhu na katthaci⁴ uppajjati na kuhiñci⁵ uppajjati.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti.

SAṂKĪHĀRUPPATTISUTTAM⁶ D. DASAMAM

ANUPADAVAGGO DUTIYO.

¹ Si Sudassā. ² Si continues as follows : dighāyukā . . . uppajjeyyan ti—pe—ayam, bhikkhave, maggo . . . samvattati. . . . Puna ca parām . . . samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti : Ākiñcāyatanūpagā devā ; Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā dighāyukā (&c.). ³ S⁴ add pi. ⁴ S⁴ add na. ⁵ So S⁴ ; S⁷ nahiñci ; Si omits uppajjati na kuhiñci. ⁶ Si saṅkharūpapattisuttam.



121.

Evam me sutanti. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattliyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sāyaṇhasamayam patisaḷlāpā¹ vuttanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamam upasamkamamvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca : Ekumidaṃ,² bhante, samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. Nagarakam nāma Sakyānam nigamo. Tattha me, bhante, Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam³ : Suññatāvihārenāham, Ānanda, etarahi bahulam viharāmi. Kacci me tam, bhante, sussesutam⁴ suggahitam⁵ sumanasikatan⁶ sūpadhāritan⁷ ti ?

Taggā te etaṃ, Ānanda, sussesutam⁸ suggahitam⁹ sumanasikatan¹⁰ sūpadhāritam. Pubbe cāham, Ānanda, etarahi ca suññatāvihārena bahulam viharāmi. Soyyathāpi ayam Migāramātu pāsādo suñño hatthigavāssavaḷavena, suñño jātarūparajātena, suññaṃ itthipurisasaṃnipātana ; atthi e' ev' idaṃ asuññatan¹¹ yadidaṃ bhikkhasaṃgham paṭicca ekattan¹² ;—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā gāmasaṃnāṃ amanasikarivā manussa-saṃnāṃ araṇṇasaṃnāṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattan¹³. Tassa araṇṇasaṃnāya cittam pakkhaḍḍati paṭidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati.¹⁴ So evam pajānāti : Ye assu darathā gāmasaṃnāṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; ye assu darathā manussa-saṃnāṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; atthi e' evāyam darathamattā yadidaṃ araṇṇasaṃnāṃ paṭicca ekattan¹⁵ ti. So : Suññaṃ idaṃ saṃnāgatan¹⁶ gāmasaṃnāyāti pajānāti ; Suññaṃ idaṃ saṃnāgatan¹⁷ manussa-saṃnāyāti pajānāti. Atthi e' ev' idaṃ asuññatan¹⁸ yadidaṃ araṇṇasaṃnāṃ paṭicca ekattan¹⁹ ti. Iti yam hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suññaṃ samanupassati ; yam pana tattha

¹ So S¹² ; Si patisaḷlāpā.

² Si sussesutam¹⁰ suggahitam¹¹.
Si adhimuccati.

³ So Si Bu ; S¹² ekamidaṃ.

⁴ So Bu and S¹² generally ;

avasitṭham hoti, Tam santam idam atthiṭi pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca parām, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā manussasaññam amanasikarivā araññasaññam paṭhavisāññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa paṭhavisāññāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, usabha¹cammam² saṅkasa³tena suvihata⁴m⁵ vigatavasika⁶m; 3—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu yaṁ imissā paṭhaviyā ukkūlavikūla⁷m⁸ udividugga⁹m khāṇukaṇṭakādha¹⁰ra¹¹m¹² palbatavisama¹³m, tam sabbam amanasikarivā paṭhavisāññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa paṭhavisāññāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā manussa¹⁴saññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā arañña¹⁵saññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṁ darathamattā,¹⁶ yadidaṁ paṭhavisāññam paṭicca ekattan ti. So: Suññam idam suññagata¹⁷m manussasaññāyati pajānāti; Suññam idam saññagata¹⁸m arañña¹⁹saññāyati pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asaññata²⁰m, yadidaṁ paṭhavisāññam paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṁ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suññam samanupassati; yam pana tattha avasitṭham hoti, Tam santam idam atthiṭi pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca parām, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā arañña²¹saññam amanasikarivā paṭhavisāññam ākāśa²²nañcāyatana²³saññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa ākāśa²⁴nañcāyatana²⁵saññāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā arañña²⁶saññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā²⁷

¹ Si asabha¹cammam; ² S² usambha²m cammam; Bu: Usabha³ssa etan ti asabham.

³ S³ v—likam. ⁴ So S⁴ Bu; Si ukkulavikulam. ⁵ S⁵ kar⁵.

Si kh—adharam. ⁶ So Si Bu; S⁶ darathamattā. ⁷ S⁷ omit

manussasaññāyati pajānāti, suññam idam saññagata⁸m. ⁸ S⁸ omit arañña⁹saññam . . . daratha.

paṭhavisaññānaṃ paṭiceca te 'dha na santi; atthi e' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ paṭiceca ekattan ti. So : Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ araṇṇasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ paṭhavisaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi e' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṃ paṭiceca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññānaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthāti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkānaṃ ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā paṭhavisaññānaṃ amanasikarivā ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ paṭiceca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti : Ye assu darathā paṭhavisaññānaṃ paṭiceca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṃ paṭiceca te 'dha na santi; atthi e' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṃ paṭiceca ekattan ti. So : Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ paṭhavisaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Atthi e' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṃ paṭiceca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññānaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthāti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkānaṃ ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṃ amanasikarivā viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇānaṃ paṭiceca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti : Ye assu darathā ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṃ paṭiceca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṃ paṭiceca te 'dha na santi; atthi e' evāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇānaṃ paṭiceca ekattan ti. So : Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti; Suññam

idam suññagatañ viññāpañcāyatana-saṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Atthi e' ev' idam asuññatañ yadidañ ākiñcaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yañ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tañ suññatañ samanupassati; yañ pi tattha avasiṭṭhañ hoti, Tañ santañ idam atthi pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca parañ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā viññāpañcāyatana-saṇṇaṃ amanasikaritvā ākiñcaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇaṃ nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattañ. Tassa nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇāya cittañ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā viññāpañcāyatana-saṇṇaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā ākiñcaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; utthi e' evāyañ darathamattā, yadidañ nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. So: Suññaṃ idam suññagatañ viññāpañcāyatana-saṇṇāyāti pajānāti; Suññaṃ idam suññagatañ ākiñcaṇṇāsaṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Atthi e' ev' idam asuññatañ, yadidañ nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yañ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tañ suññatañ samanupassati; yañ pi tattha avasiṭṭhañ hoti, Tañ santañ idam atthi pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca parañ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā ākiñcaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇaṃ amanasikaritvā nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇaṃ animittañ cetosamādhim paṭicca manasikaroti ekattañ. Tassa animitte¹ cetosamādhimhi cittañ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā ākiñcaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi e' evāyañ darathamattā yadidañ² imam eva kāyañ paṭicca sajjāyatanikañ

¹ So Si; S² animittañ,

² S² insert kho.

jīvitapaccayā ti. So : Suññam idaṃ suññāgataṃ ākiñcaññāyatana-saṇṇāyāti pajānāti ; Suññam idaṃ suññāgataṃ nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanasaṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Attā c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatani-karū jīvitapaccayā ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññam samanupassati ; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthi ti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca parāṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā ākiñcaññāyatana-saṇṇānā amanasikarivā nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanasaṇṇānā animittāṃ cetosamādhim paṭicca manasi-kamoti ekattaṃ. Tassa animitte cetosamādhimhi cittaṃ pakkhandaṃ pasīdati santīṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti : Ayam pi ' kho animitto cetosamādhi ' abhisam-khato abhisamcetayito. Yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisam-khataṃ abhisamcetayitaṃ, tad aniccāṃ nirodhadhamman ti pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato : evam passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati ; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti nāpari hoti : Khigā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmecariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. So evaṃ pajānāti : Ye assu daruthā kāmāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; ye assu daruthā bhavāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; ye assu daruthā avijjāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; atthi cevāyaṃ darathanattā, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatani-karū jīvitapaccayā ti. So : Sunnam idaṃ suññāgataṃ kāmāsavenāti pajānāti ; Suññam idaṃ suññāgataṃ bhavāsavenāti pajānāti ; Suññam idaṃ suññāgataṃ avijjāsavenāti pajānāti. Attā c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatani-karū jīvitapaccayā ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññam samanupassati ; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthi ti pajānāti. Evam assa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā

* Si hi. * S²⁷ animittāṃ c—dhm. * S²⁷ omī. * S²⁷ pajānato.

avipallatthā parisuddhā paramānuttarā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, attanamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharissu, sabbe te imāṃ yeva parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharissu. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, anāgatanamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharissanti, sabbe te imāṃ yeva parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharissanti. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, etarabi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharanti, sabbe te imāṃ yeva parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharanti. Tasmātiha, Ānanda, Parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharissāmīti,—evaṃ hi vo, Ānanda, sikkhitabbam ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

CĪLASUNĪSĀTASUTTĀN PAṬHAMAM.

122.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivarāni ādāya Kapilavatthusmiṃ¹ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Kapilavatthusmiṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṇṇikkanto yena Kālākhemakassa² Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasamākami divāvihārāya. Tena kho pana samayena Kālākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambahulāni senāsanaṇi paññattāni honti. Addasā kho Bhagavā Kālākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambahulāni

¹ So Si ; S² Kapilavatthusmiṃ.

² So S² Bu ; Si Kāl².

senāsanāni paññattāni : diṣvāna Bhagavato etaṁ ahaesi : Sambahulāni kho Kājakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni.¹ Sambahulā nu kho idha bhikkhū viharantīti ?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhūna Ghaṭṭāya-Sakkassa vihāre cīvarakammamāṇaṁ karoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṁ patisaṁlānā vuṭṭhito yena Ghaṭṭāya-Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasamkammi upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṁ Ānantaṁ āmantesi : Sambahulāni kho, Ānanda, Kājakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni. Sambahulā nu kho ettha bhikkhū viharantīti ?

Sambahulāni, bhante, Kājakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni : sambahulā ettha bhikkhū viharanti. Cīvarakārasamayo no, bhante, vuttatīti.

Na kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu sobhati saṁgaṇikārāmo saṁgaṇikārato saṁgaṇikārāmataṁ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṁgaṇikārāmo saṁgaṇikārato saṁgaṇikārāmataṁ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito, yaṁ taṁ nekkhammasukhaṁ pavivekasukhaṁ upasamasukhaṁ sambodhisukhaṁ,² tassa sukhasaṁ nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasīralābhī ti,—n' etaṁ thānaṁ vijjati. Yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, tass' etaṁ bhikkhuno pāṭikaṇṭhaṁ, yaṁ taṁ nekkhammasukhaṁ pavivekasukhaṁ upasamasukhaṁ sambodhisukhaṁ, tassa sukhasaṁ nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasīralābhī ti,—thānaṁ etaṁ vijjati. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṁgaṇikārāmo saṁgaṇikārato saṁgaṇikārāmataṁ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato, gaṇasammudito sāmāyikaṁ vā kantarū cetovimuttūṁ upasampajja viharissati asāmāyikaṁ vā akappaṁ ti,—n' etaṁ thānaṁ vijjati : Yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, tass' etaṁ bhikkhuno pāṭikaṇṭhaṁ sāmāyikaṁ vā kantarū

¹ S² omit this word here.

² S¹ sambodhisukhaṁ.

cetovimuttinā upasampajja viharissati asāmayikān vā akuppan ti,—thānam etan vijjati. Nāhañ, Ānanda, ekān rūpañ¹ pi samanupassāmi, yattha ratassa yattābhīratassa² rūpassa vipariñāmaññathābhāvā na uppajjeyyūn sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyisā.

Ayañ kho pan³ Ānanda, vihāro Tathāgataṇa abhisambuddho, yadidañ sabbanimittānañ amavasikārā⁴ ajjhatañ suññatañ upasampajja viharitunā.⁵ Tatra ce, Ānanda, Tathāgatañ iminā vihārena viharantañ bhavanti⁶ upasāñkamitāro⁷ bhikkhū bhikkhunīyo upāsukā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā tithiyā tithiymāvakā,—tat⁸, Ānanda, Tathāgato vivekanimittē⁹ eva cittaṇa vivekappaṇa vivekappabhārena vūpakaṭṭhetā nekkhammābhīratena byanti-bhūtena sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi aññadatthu¹⁰ uyyojaniyapaṭisañhuyuttañ¹¹ yeva kathañ kattā hoti. Tasmātib¹², Ānanda, bhikkhu ce pi ākañkheyya: Ajjhatañ suññatañ upasampajja vihareyyan ti.—ten¹³, Ānanda, bhikkhunā ajjhatañ eva cittañ sañṭhapetabbāñ sannisādetabbāñ ekodikātabbāñ samādhātabbāñ.

Kathañ ce, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhatañ eva cittañ sañṭhapeti sannisādeti ekodikaroti samādhāti? Idh¹⁴, Ānanda, bhikkhu vivicc¹⁵ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāñ savicārāñ vivekañ pītisukhañ¹⁶ paṭhamajjhānañ upasampajja viharati: vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā ajjhatañ sampasādanañ cetaso ekodibhāvāñ avitakkāñ avicārāñ samādhijañ pītisukhañ¹⁷ duttiya-jhānañ — tatiyajjhānañ — catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Evañ kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhatañ eva cittañ sañṭhapeti sannisādeti ekodikaroti samādhāti.

¹ So Si and (?) Bu; S² ekarūpañ.
ratassa yattābhīratassa tassa.

² Si am—karā.

³ S² viharatañ; Si viharati.

⁴ Si am—karā.

⁵ Si Bhagavantañ.

⁶ S² upasāñkamitā te.

⁷ Si a—un.

⁸ So Si Bu; S² uyyojanik¹⁸.

⁹ S² omitt; Si, after pathamañ jhānañ, continues: Dutiyañ jhānañ. Tatiyañ jhānañ. Catutthañ jhānañ upasampajja viharati.

¹⁰ S² here insert pe.

So ajjhataṇṇaṃ suññataṇṇaṃ manasikaroti ; tassa ajjhataṇṇaṃ suññataṇṇaṃ¹ manasikaroto ajjhataṇṇaṃ suññatāya cittaṇṇaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Ajjhataṇṇaṃ suññataṇṇaṃ¹ kho me manasikaroto ajjhataṇṇaṃ suññatāya cittaṇṇaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suññataṇṇaṃ manasikaroti ; so ajjhatabhiddhā suññataṇṇaṃ manasikaroti ; so āpañjaṇṇaṃ² manasikaroti ; tassa āpañjaṇṇaṃ manasikaroto āpañje cittaṇṇaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Āpañjaṇṇaṃ kho me manasikaroto āpañje cittaṇṇaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunaṃ tasmā yeva parimasamānaṃ samādhinimutte ajjhataṇṇaṃ eva cittaṇṇaṃ saṅghapetabbhaṃ sannisādetabbhaṃ ekodikātabbhaṃ samādahātabbhaṃ. So ajjhataṇṇaṃ suññataṇṇaṃ manasikaroti ; tassa ajjhataṇṇaṃ suññataṇṇaṃ manasikaroto ajjhataṇṇaṃ suññatāya cittaṇṇaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Ajjhataṇṇaṃ suññataṇṇaṃ kho me manasikaroto ajjhataṇṇaṃ suññatāya cittaṇṇaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suññataṇṇaṃ manasikaroti ; so ajjhatabhiddhā suññataṇṇaṃ manasikaroti ; so āpañjaṇṇaṃ manasikaroti ; tassa āpañjaṇṇaṃ manasikaroto āpañje cittaṇṇaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Āpañjaṇṇaṃ kho me manasikaroto āpañje cittaṇṇaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno mīmā vihārena viharato caṅkamaṃ cittaṇṇaṃ namati, so caṅkamaṃti : Evaṃ mīm caṅkamantaṇṇaṃ nābhijjhādomamesā pāpakā akusalaṃ dhammaṃ

¹ Si omits.

² So S^{pt} ; Si āpañjaṇṇaṃ (and infra āpañjāya). Cf. *supra* Sutta No. 112 (in fine) and Vol. II. p. 283.

anvāssavissantīti,¹—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato phāṇāya cittaṃ namati so tiṭṭhati: Evaṃ mañ tiṭṭhantaṃ² nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno, iminā vihārena viharato nisajjāya cittaṃ namati, so nādati: Evaṃ mañ nisinnāṃ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato sayanāya cittaṃ namati, so sayati: Evaṃ mañ sayantaṃ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato bhūāya³ cittaṃ namati, so: Yāyañ kathā bhūā gammā pothuḥjanikā anariyā anattasamhiṭā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya sarīvattati,—seyyathūdaṃ: rūjakathā corakathā mahāmattakathā senākathā bhayakathā yuddhakathā annakathā pānakathā vatthakathā sayanakathā mālākathā gandhakathā nātikathā yānakathā gāṇakathā nigamakathā nagarakathā janapadakathā itthikathā sūrakathā visikhākathā kumbhaṭṭhānakathā pubbaṭṭhakathā nānattakathā lokakāyikā samuddakkāyikā itibhavābhavakathā iti vā iti evarūpāṃ kathāṃ na kathessāmīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Yā ce kho ayañ, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā⁴ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya sarīvattati,—seyyathūdaṃ: appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavāṇakathā asarīsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paṇṇākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāpadassanakathā iti evarūpāṃ kathāṃ kathessāmīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato

¹ So Si.; S² anvāsabbhāvissantīti. ² Si phitaṃ. ³ So Si.; S² bhassāyaṃ, which spelling is supported by Bu. ⁴ Si cetovivāraṇas*.

vitakkāya cittaṃ namati, so : Ye 'me vitakkā hīnā gummā pothujjanikā amariyā anattasaṃhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattanti,—seyyathidam : kāmavitakko byāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko iti evarūpe vitakke na vitakkessāniti ;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ye ca kho 'me, Ānanda, vitakkā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa samunādukkhakkhayāya, seyyathidam :—nekkhammavitakko abyāpādavitakko avihiṃsāvitakko iti evarūpe vitakke vitakkessāniti ;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Pañca kho 'me, Ānanda, kāmāgūḍā. Katame pañca ? Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamūhitā rajanīyā : sotaviññeyyā saddā : ghānaviññeyyā gaudhā : jivhāviññeyyā rasā : kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamūhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, Ānanda, pañca kāmāgūḍā. Yattha bhikkhunā abhikkhapaṇi sakarā cittaṃ paccavekkhitabbam : Atthi nu kho me 'imesu pañcasu kāmāgūḍesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti ? Sace, Ānanda, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ pajānāti : Atthi kho me imesu pañcasu kāmāgūḍesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti,—evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Yo kho me pañcasu kāmāgūḍesu chandarāgo, so appahīno ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace paṇ', Ānanda, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ pajānāti : Na 'tthi kho me imesu pañcasu kāmāgūḍesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti,—evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Yo kho me pañcasu kāmāgūḍesu chandarāgo, so me pahīno ti. Itiha sampajāno hoti.

Pañca kho 'me, Ānanda, upādānakkhandhā. Yattha bhikkhunā ndayabyañanupassinā vihātabbam. Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo ; iti vedanā iti

* S^{re} omīti kho me here (but not infra).

vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthagamo; iti sañña . . . ;
 iti saṅkhārā . . . ; iti viññāṇam iti viññāṇassa samudayo
 iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti. Tassa imesu pañcasu upādānak-
 khandhesu udāyabyayānupassino viharato yo pañcas' upādā-
 nakkhandhesu asmiṃhāno so pahīyati. Evaṃ sante am etam,
 Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti: Yo kho me pañcas'
 upādānakkhandhesu asmiṃhāno, so me pahīno ti. Iti ha
 tattha sampajāno hoti. Ime kho te, Ānanda, dhammā
 ekantakusalāyatikā¹ ariyā lokuttarā anavakkantā pāpimatā.

Tam kiṃ mañhesi, Ānanda? Kam atthavasam sam-
 passamāno arahati sāvako satthārāṃ anubandhituṃ api
 payujjamāno ti?²

Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no, bhante, dhammā Bhagavaṃ-
 nettikā Bhagavaṃ-paṭisariyā; sādhu vata, bhante, Bhaga-
 vantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho; Bhagavato
 sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti.

Na kho, Ānanda, arahati sāvako satthārāṃ anubandhi-
 tuṃ yadidaṃ suttam geyyam veyyakarapaṇassa hetu. Tam
 kiṃ hetu? Dīgharattassa hi vo, Ānanda, dhammā sutā
 dhatā vacasā paricitaṃ manasā 'nupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā sappaṭi-
 viddhā. Yā ca kho ayaṃ, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekkhikā
 cetovivaraṇasappāyā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya mroddhāya
 upasamāya abhiññāya samboḍhiyā nibbānāya saṃvattati,
 —geyyathidaṃ: appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā parivekakathā
 asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā
 paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā,—evaṃ-
 piyā kho, Ānanda, kathāya hetu arahati sāvako satthārāṃ
 anubandhituṃ api payujjamāno.

Evaṃ sante kho, Ānanda, ācariyūppadāvo hoti; evaṃ
 sante antevāsūppadāvo hoti; evaṃ sante brahmacariyūpad-
 dāvo hoti.³ Kathaṃ e', Ānanda, ācariyūppadāvo hoti? Idh',
 Ānanda, ekacco satthā vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ
 rukkhamaṇḍalāṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giriguhāṃ suānaṃ

¹ So Si Bu; S¹ ekantakusalāyatikā; S² ekantakusalāniyatikā.

² So Si; S² (here) and S³ infra also apipayujjamāno pi; S³ infra apipayujjamāno pi.

³ S² have ūppadāvo.

vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam. Tassa tathāvūpakatthassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmayaṭi¹ gedhihi² āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto³ ācariyo; ācariyūpaddavena avadhimsu naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā poṇobhavikā⁴ sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarapiyā. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Tass' eva kho pan', Ānanda, satthu sāvakō tassa satthu vivekam anubrūhayaṃāno vivittam senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam. Tassa tathāvūpakatthassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmayaṭi gedhihi āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto antevāsī; antevāsūpaddavena avadhimsu naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā poṇobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarapiyā. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, brahmacariyūpaddavo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, Pathāgato loka upajjati araham samnāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugatō lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So vivittam senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam. Tassa tathāvūpakatthassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca na mucchati kāmayaṭi na gedhihi āpajjati na

¹ So S²; Si muccham kāmayaṭi. Bu; kāmayaṭti pucchanaṃham pattheti pavatteṭti attho.

² So Si; S² geyi; S² gedhi; S² (infra) heṭṭhiḥ (but S² once gedhihi). ³ Si upaddavo ācariyo ācariyūpaddavena. Avadhimsu naṃ, &c.

⁴ Si poṇobbhavikā, as S² infra.

āvattati bāhullāya. Tass' eva kho pan', Ānanda, Satthu sāvakā tassa Satthū vivekam anuyutto brūhayamāno vivittāni senāsanaṇi bhajati araṇṇiṇi rukkhamūlāni pabbataṇi kandaraṇi giriguhāni susānaṇi vanapattharāni abbhokāsāni palālapuṇṇiṇi. Tassa tathāvūpakaṭṭhassa viharato anvāvattanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negunā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvattessa brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmavati gedhiṇi āpajjati āvattati bāhullāya. Ayaṇ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto brahmacārī; brahmacārūpaddavena avadhiṇṇesu naṇi pāpikā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā poṇobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyutūni jātiparāmarayiyā. Evaṇ kho, Ānanda, brahmacārūpaddavo hoti. Tatr', Ānanda, yo c' evāyaṇ ācariyūpaddavo yo ca antevāsūpaddavo ayaṇ tehi brahmacārūpaddavo dukkhavipākataro c' eva kaṭukavipākataro ca api ca vinipātāya sambhattati. Tasmātha naṇi, Ānanda, mittavatāya samudācaratha, naṇi sapattavatāya; taṇi vo bhavissati dīgharattāni hitāya sukhāya. Kathaṇ c', Ānanda, satthārāni sāvakā sapattavatāya samudācaranti no mittavatāya? Idh', Ānanda, satthā sāvakānaṇi dhammaṇi deseti anukampako hiteṇi anukampaṇi upādāya; idaṇ vo hitāya idaṇ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā na sussaṇanti na sotāni odahanti aññaṇi^{*} cittaṇi upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanā[†] vattanti. Evaṇ kho, Ānanda, satthārāni sāvakā sapattavatāya samudācaranti no[‡] mittavatāya. Kathaṇ c', Ānanda, satthārāni sāvakā mittavatāya samudācaranti no sapattavatāya? Idh', Ānanda, satthā sāvakānaṇi dhammaṇi deseti anukampako hiteṇi anukampaṇi upādāya; idaṇ vo hitāya idaṇ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā sussaṇanti sotāni odahanti na[§] aññaṇi cittaṇi upaṭṭhapenti na vokkamma ca^{||} satthū sāsanā vattanti. Evaṇ kho, Ānanda, satthārāni sāvakā mittavatāya samudācaranti no sapattavatāya. Tasmā-

* Si na añña-

† So S² B²; Si sāsanāni.

‡ So Si;

S² yo no.

§ S² Si omit na here, though S² insert it before sussaṇanti and sotāni in this sentence.

|| Si na ca v.

tiha mañ, Ānanda, mittavatāya samudācaratha mā sapatia-
vatāya. Tath vo bhavissatī digharattañ hitāya sukhāya.
Na vo ¹ ahañ, Ānanda, tathā parakkamissāmi yathā kumbha-
kāro āmake āmakamatte; niggayha niggayhāhañ, Ānanda,
vakkhāmi, pavayha pavayha.² Yo saro so jhasatīti.³

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bha-
gavato bhāsitañ abhinanditi.

MAHĀSUKKATASUTTAṂ DUTIYAM.

123.

Evam me suttañ. Ekasū samayañ Bhagavā Sāvattihāyañ
viharañ Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho
sambhulānañ bhikkhūnañ pacchābhattañ piṇḍapāṭapaṭik-
kantūnañ upaṭṭhānasālāyañ sannisimānañ saṇipatitānañ
ayañ antarākathā odapādi:—Acchariyañ, āvuso, abbhū-
tañ,¹ āvuso, Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvata.²
yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-
papañce chinnavatune³ pariyādichinnavatte⁴ sabbadukkhavīti-
vatte jānissatī: Evañ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuñ itī pi,
evañmānā te Bhagavanto ahesuñ itī pi, evañ-gottā te
Bhagavanto ahesuñ itī pi, evañ-silā . . . evañ-dhammā
. . . evañ-paññā . . . evañ-vihārī . . . evañ-vimuttā te
Bhagavanto ahesuñ itī pīti. Evañ vutte, āyasmā Ānando
te bhikkhū etañ avoca:—Acchariyā c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgatā
acchariyadhammasamannāgatā ca; abbhutā⁵ c'eva, āvuso,
Tathāgatā abbhutadhammasamannāgatā cāti.

¹ Si te; S² kho. ² Si adda Ānanda vakkhāmi. ³ So Si
Bu and Dh. p. 271; S² yasatīti; S² sassatīti. ⁴ Si omits
here but not infra. ⁵ Si in—vakatā. ⁶ So S² Bu; Si
c—ttune. ⁷ So Bu (one MS. reading —qq—); Si
pariyādichinnavatte; S² pariyādichinnavatte; S² pariyādichinna-
vadāhe. Cl. Vol. II. p. 172. ⁸ Si abbhutā, as throughout.

Ayañ ca h' idan tesañ bhikkhūnañ antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāñ paṭisaḷḷānā vutṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā paṭiṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sammisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Līha, bhante, amhākañ pacchābhantañ pīḍapāṭapaṭikkantānañ upaṭṭhānasālāyañ sammisinnānañ sannipatitānañ ayañ antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyañ, āvuso, . . . (*etc. as above, down to*) . . . evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto abhesuñ itī pīti. Evañ vutte, bhante, āyasmā Ānando amhe etad avoca: Acchariyā . . . abbhutadhammasamannāgatā cāti. Ayañ kho no, bhante, antarākathā vippakatā. Atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantañ Ānandañ āmantesi:—Tasmātiha tañ, Ānanda, bhīyyosomaṭṭāya paṭibhantu Tathāgataassa acchariyā abbhutadhammā ti.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutarū, sammukhā paṭiggahitañ: Sato sampajāno uppañjamaṇo, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitañ kāyañ uppañjiti; yaṃ pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitañ kāyañ uppañji, idam ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutarū sammukhā paṭiggahitañ: Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsīti; yaṃ pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsi, idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutarū sammukhā paṭiggahitañ:—Yāvatāyukañ, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsīti; yaṃ pi, bhante, yāvatāyukañ Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsi, idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutarū sammukhā paṭiggahitañ:—Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātū kucehiñ okkamanti; yaṃ pi,

bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchim okkami, idam p' aham Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchim okkami, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmaṇe sassamaṇapabrāhmaṇiyyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo ujāro¹ obhāso pātubhavati atikkam² eva devānam devānubhāvan. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asarīvutā andhakārā andhakārutimisā, yattha p' ime candimannuriyā evam-mahiddhika³ evam-mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo ujāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkam² eva devānam devānubhāvan; ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten' obhāseṇa aññamannam sañjānanti: Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh' upapannā. Ayaṁ ca dasasahassilokadhātu saṅkampaṭi sampakampaṭi sampavedhaṭi, appamāṇo ca ujāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkam² eva devānam devānubhāvan ti. Yā pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, cattāro naṇ devaputtā catuddisā-rakkhāya upagacchanti: Mā maṁ kho Bodhisattamā vā Bodhisattamātaram vā manusso vā amanusso vā keci vā³ viheṭhesi⁴. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, pakatiyā silavati Bodhisattamātā hoti, viratā pāpātipātā viratā adinnādānā viratā kāmesu micchācārā viratā musāvādā viratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

¹ So S² Bu; Si olāro.

² Si omits.

³ S² mā.

⁴ S² viheṭhesi; Si viheseti.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutarū sammukhā paṭiggahitañ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu purisesu mānasāñ uppajjati kāmagnūpasarūhitañ,¹ anatikkaṃmaritā ca Bodhisattamātā hoti kenaci purisena rattacittenāti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, acchariyañ abbhuta-dhammañ dhiāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutarū sammukhā paṭiggahitañ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, lābhini Bodhisattamātā hoti pañcannarū kāmagnūpānarū, sā pañcahi kāmagnūpehi samappitā samaggibhūtā² parivāretitī. Yam pi, bhante . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhiāremi.

Sāmmukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutarū sammukhā paṭiggahitañ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na³ Bodhisattamātu kociñ eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhini Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattañ ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigatañ passati sabbaṅgapaccāṅgañ abhinindriyañ.⁴ Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, māpi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhariso superikammakato; tat' assa suttarū āvutarū nīlañ vā pītarañ vā lohitañ vā odātañ vā paṇḍusuttarū vā; tam enaṃ cakkhamā puriso hatthe karivā paccavekkheyya: Ayañ kho māpi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhariso superikammakato, tat' idam suttarū āvutarū nīlañ vā pītarañ vā lohitañ vā odātañ vā paṇḍusuttarū vā ti;—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu kociñ eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhini Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattañ ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigatañ passati sabbaṅgapaccāṅgañ abhinindriyañ. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhiāremi.

¹ So S^o Bu; Si kāmagnūp^o.

² Si samaggibhūtā.

³ S^o insert na after ābādho here, but not infra.

⁴ So S^o;

Si ahinindriyañ.

Sammukhā me taññ, bhante, Bhagavato suttañ sam-
mukhā paṭiggahitañ :—Sattāhajāte, Ānanda, Bodhisatto
Bodhisattamātā kāraṇā karotī, Tusitañ kāyañ uppajjatī.
Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaññ, bhante, Bhagavato
acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremī

Sammukhā me taññ, bhante, Bhagavato suttañ sam-
mukhā paṭiggahitañ :—Yathā kho paṇ', Ānanda aññā itthikā
nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhañ kucchinaṃ pariharitvā vijā-
yanti, na h' evaṃ Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati; *
das' eva māsañ Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā kucchinaṃ
pariharitvā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaññ,
bhante, acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremī.

Sammukhā me taññ, bhante, Bhagavato suttañ sam-
mukhā paṭiggahitañ :—Yathā kho paṇ', Ānanda, aññā
itthikā nisinnā vā nipannā vā vijāyanti, na h' evaṃ Bodhi-
sattañ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati; thitā va Bodhisattañ
Bodhisattamātā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p'
ahaññ, bhante, acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremī.

Sammukhā me taññ, bhante, Bhagavato suttañ sam-
mukhā paṭiggahitañ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu
kucchismā nikkhamati, devā paṭhamañ paṭiggayhanti
pacehā manussā ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaññ,
bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremī.

Sammukhā me taññ, bhante, Bhagavato suttañ sam-
mukhā paṭiggahitañ :—Yadā, Ānanda,* Bodhisatto mātu
kucchismā nikkhamati, appatto va Bodhisatto paṭhavirū hoti;
cattāro nañ devaputtā paṭiggahetvā mātu purato ṭhapenti:
Attamañā devī hohi,³ mābesakkho te putto upapanno ti. Yam
pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaññ, bhante, Bhagavato acchari-
yañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremī.

Sammukhā me taññ, bhante, Bhagavato suttañ sam-
mukhā paṭiggahitañ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu
kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati amakkhito
addena amakkhito sambhena amakkhito ruhirena * amakkhito

* S^o omī vijāyati.

* Si adda so.

* Si hotu.

* Si adda amakkhito pubbena.

kenaci asucinā suddho visado.¹ Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, maṇiratanaṃ kāsike vatthe nikkhattaṃ,² n' eva maṇiratanaṃ kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ makkheti nāpi kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ maṇiratanaṃ makkheti;—taṃ kiṃsa hetu? ubhinnaṃ suddhataḥ;³—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati amakkhito uddena amakkhito sembenā amakkhito ruihena amakkhito kenaci asucinā suddho visado ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, dve udakassa dhārā antalikkhā pātubhavanti, ekā sītassa ekā uṇhassa, yena Bodhisattassa udakakiccani karonti⁴ mātu cāti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ:—Sampatijāto, Ānanda, Bodhisatto sunehi pādehi⁵ patiṭṭhahitvā uttarābhinnukho sattapada-vīṭihāre igacchati, setamhi chatte anubhīramāne sabbā ca disā viloketi, āsabbhiṃ⁶ ca vācaṃ bhāsati: Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, setṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā jāti, na 'tthi dāni punabbhavo ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, atha sudevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇapabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sudevamanussūya appamāṇo ujāro obhāso pātubhavati atikamma' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ; yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asahyutā andhakārā andhakāratimā, yattha p' ime candimasuriyā evaṃ mahiddhikā evaṃ mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhūti, tattha

¹ Si visuddho. ² Si nikkhattaṃ. ³ Si suddhataḥ. ⁴ Si karoti.
⁵ Si inserts paṭhaviyaṃ. ⁶ So all MSS. Cf. 1 Jāt. 53.

pi appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhāvati atikamm' eva devānañ devānubhāvān ; ye pi tattha sattā upapannā te pi ten' obhāseṇa aññamaññañ sañjānanti : Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhūpapaṇṇā ti. Ayam pi ca dasasahassilokadhātu saṅkampaṭi sampakampaṭi sampavedhati appamāṇo ca uḷāro obhāso loke pātubhāvati atikamm' eva devānañ devānubhāvān ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutaḍḍhammañ dhāremhi.

Tasmātiha tvañ, Ānanda, idam pi Tathāgatassa acchariyañ abbhutaḍḍhammañ dhārehi.¹ Idh', Ānanda, Tathāgatassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhattañ gacchanti ; viditā saññā ; ² viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhattañ gacchanti. Idam pi kho tvañ, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa acchariyañ abbhutaḍḍhammañ dhārehiti.

Yam pi, bhante, Bhagavato viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhattañ gacchanti ; viditā saññā ; viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhattañ gacchanti. — idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutaḍḍhammañ dhāremhi.

Idam ayaṃ āyasmā Ānando. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Attamañ te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitañ abhinandan ti.

ACCHARIYABBHUTAḌḌHAMMASUTTAN³ 3 TATIYAN⁴.

124.

Evam me suttañ. Ekañ samayañ āyasmā Bakkulo Rājagahe viharati Vejuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Acela-Kassapo¹ āyasmato Bakkulassa purāṇagihisahāyo²

¹ Si dhārehiti.

² S² add. uppajjanti.

³ So Si ;

S² Acchariyabbhutasuttan³ ; Bu Acchariyadhammasuttan⁴. ⁴ Si

Acelo Kassapo.

⁵ Si — gihī—.

yen' āyasmā Bakkulo ten' upasāṅkamaṃ, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmatā Bakkulena saddhiṃ sammōdī sammōdanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamanantaṃ nisīdī. Ekamanantaṃ nisīnno kho Acela-Kassapo āyasmantaṃ Bakkulaṃ etad avoca : Kīvaciraṃ pabbajito si, āvuso Bakkulāti ?

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassāti.

Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ methuno dhammo paṭisevito ti ?

Na kho maṃ, āvuso Kassapa, evaṃ pucchitabbāṃ : Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ methuno dhammo paṭisevito ti ? Evaṃ ca kho maṃ, āvuso Kassapa, pucchitabbāṃ : Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ kāmasaññā uppannapubbā ti ?

Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ kāmasaññā uppannapubbā ti ? *

Asīti me, āvuso Kassapa, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi kāmasaññāṃ uppannapubbāṃ.

(Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti kāmasaññāṃ uppannapubbāṃ, idaṃ pi mayāṃ āyasmato Bakkulassa accharīyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhārema.)

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi byāpādasaññāṃ vihiṃsāsāññāṃ uppannapubbāṃ.

(Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti byāpādasāññāṃ vihiṃsāsāññāṃ uppannapubbāṃ, idaṃ pi mayāṃ āyasmato Bakkulassa accharīyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhārema.)

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi kāmavitakkaṃ uppannapubbāṃ.

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi byāpādivitakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ uppannapubbāṃ.

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

* So S^W ; Si omits this repetition.

* Bu has the following note : Yam p' āyasmā ādāni padāni sabbavāresu Dhammasaṅgāhe therehi nīyametvā ṭhapitāni.

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi gahapati-cīvarāni sādītā.*

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi satthema cīvarāni chinditā.*

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi sūciyā cīvarāni sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi rajanāya cīvarāni rajitā,

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . kaṭhine cīvarāni sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi sabrahmacārīcīvarakamme³ byāpāritā* . . . nimantanāni sādītā . . . evarūpaṇi cittaṇi uppannapubbaṇi : Aho vata maṇi koci nimanteyyāti.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . antaraghare nisīditā . . . antaraghare bhuñjitā . . . mātugāmaṇassa anubyañjanaso nimittāni gahetā . . . mātugāmaṇassa dhammaṇi desitā, antamaṇaso catuppadam pi gāthāni . . . bhikkhunūpassayaṇi⁵ upasaṇṅkamitā . . . bhikkhuniyā dhammaṇi desitā—pe—nābhijānāni sikkhimānāya dhammaṇi desitā, nābhijānāni sāmaṇerāya dhammaṇi desitā.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāni sāmaṇerāya dhammaṇi desitā, idam pi mayāni āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṇi abbhutaṇi dhammaṇi dhārema.⁶

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāni pabbājetā⁷—pe⁸—upasampādetā—nābhijānāni nissayaṇi detā : nābhijānāni sāmaṇeraṇi upatṭhāpetā . . . jantāghare nahāyitā . . . cuṇṇena nahāyitā . . . sabrahmacārīgattaparikam-

* So Si : S⁸ sādītā, chinditā, &c.

* Si continues

here (as S⁸ infra) :—Nābhijānāni sūciyā cīvarāni sibbitā. Nābhijānāni rajanāya cīvarāni rajitā, &c.

† So S⁸ ; Si

sabrahmacārīnaṇi c.

‡ Si vicāritā.

§ S⁸ ; bhikkhunīd.

* Si omits this paragraph—continuing: nābhijānāni pabbājetā.

† S⁸ pabbājento ; S⁷ pabbājentā (corrected from pabbājeta).

‡ Si omits.

me byāpajjitā * . . . ābādhanū uppannapubbān, antamaso gaddūhanamattam † pi . . . bhesajjanū parihaṛitā antamaso haritakikhaṇḍam ‡ pi . . . apassenakanū apassetā † . . . seyyanū kappetā . . . gāmantasenāsane vassanū upagantā.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassebī nābhijānāti gāmantasenāsane vassanū upagantā, idam pi . . . dhāreṇa.

Sattāham eva kho ahaṇ, āvuso, sāḷo § raṭṭhapinḍanū bhuñjīm, aha aṭṭhamiyanū aññā udapādi.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo sattāham eva sāḷo raṭṭhapinḍanū bhuñji aha aṭṭhamiyanū aññā udapādi, idam pi mayanū āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyanū abbhutanū dhammanū dhāreṇa.

Labheyyābhanū, āvuso Bakkula, imasmiṇ dhammavināye pabbajjanū, labheyyanū upasampadan ti. Alattha kho Acela-Kassapo imasmiṇ dhammavināye pabbajjanū alattha upasampadanū. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Kassapo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyanū pabbajanti, tad anuttaranū brahmacariyapariyosānanū diṭṭhe va dhamme sayanū abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; Khīṇā jāti vusitanū brahmacariyanū katanū karaṇiyanū nāparanū itthattāyāti abbhāññasi. Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Kassapo arahatanū abosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Bakkulo aparena samayena apāpuraṇanū ādāya vihārena vihāranū upasaṅkamitvā evam āha: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; ajja me parinibbānanū bhavissatīti.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo apāpuraṇanū ādāya vihārena vihāranū upasaṅkamitvā evam āha: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; ajja me parinibbānanū bhavissatīti,—idam pi mayanū āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyanū abbhutanū dhammanū dhāreṇa.

* So Bu; S²⁷ vyāpāritā; Si sādita. † So S²⁷ Si; Bu gaddukā.
 ‡ Si harit. § S²⁷ apassetā; Si apassenakanū apasayitā; Bu apassenattā.
 ¶ So S²⁷ Bu (sāḷo ti sakilesa); Si sāraḷo.

Atha kho āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisīnnako parinibbāyi.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisīnnako parinibbāyi, idam pi mayam āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyam abbhutam dhammam dhāremāhi.

BAKKULASUTTAM¹ CATUTTHAM.

125.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Aciravato samapuddeso Araṇṇakuṭikāyam viharati. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro jaṅghāvihārāni anucaṅkhamāno anuvicaramāno, yena Aciravato samapuddeso ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Aciravatenā samapuddesena saddhīm sammodi, sammodanīyam kathāni sārāṇīyam vītisaṅgāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravataṃ samapuddesaṃ etaḷ avoca:—Sutam me tam, bho Aggivessana: Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti.

Evam etaṃ, rājakumāra; evam etaṃ, rājakumāra. Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti.

Sādhu me bhavam Aggivessano yāthāsutaṃ yathāpariyattam dhammam desetūti.

Na kho te ahaṃ, rājakumāra, sakkōmi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattam dhammam desetuṃ. Ahaṃ carāmi te, rājakumāra, yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattam dhammam deseyyam: tvaṃ ca me bhāsitaṃ attham na ājāneyyāsi. So man' assa kīlāmatho, sā man' assa vihesā ti.

¹ So Bu: Si Bakkulatheracchariyabbhuta^o; S² Bakkulatherassa acchariyabbhutasuttanto.

Desetu mañ bhavañ Aggivessano yathāsutañ yathāpariyattañ dhammañ. Appeva nāṃ' ahañ bho Aggivessanassa bhāsitaṃ atthañ ājāneyyaṃ ti.

Deseyyañ kho te ahañ, rājakumāra, yathāsutañ yathāpariyattañ dhammañ. Sace me tvañ bhāsitaṃ atthañ ājāneyyāsi, ice' etañ kusalañ; no ce me tvañ bhāsitaṃ atthañ ājāneyyāsi, yathāsake tiṭṭheyyāsi; na mañ tattha uttariñ paṭipuccheyyāsi.

Desetu me bhavañ Aggivessano yathāsutañ yathāpariyattañ dhammañ. Sace ahañ bho Aggivessanassa bhāsitaṃ atthañ ājānissāmi, ice' etañ kusalañ; no ce ahañ bho Aggivessanassa bhāsitaṃ atthañ ājānissāmi, yathāsake tiṭṭhissāmi; nāhañ tattha bhavantañ Aggivessanañ uttariñ paṭipucchissāmi.

Atha kho Aciravato samaṇuddeso Jayasenassa rājakumārassa yathāsutañ yathāpariyattañ dhammañ desesi. Evañ vutte Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatañ samaṇuddesañ etaṃ avoca: Atthānaṃ etañ, bho Aggivessana, anavakāso yañ bhikkhu appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittaṃ ekaggataṃ ti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatassa samaṇuddesassa atthānañ ca anavakāsañ ca pavedetvā utthāy' āsanaṃ pakkāmi.

Atha kho Aciravato samaṇuddeso, acirapakkante Jayaseno rājakumāro, yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisīno kho Aciravato samaṇuddeso yāvatako ahoṃ Jayasenena rājakumārena saddhiñ kathāsallāpo tañ subbañ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evañ vutte Bhagavā Aciravatañ samaṇuddesañ etaṃ avoca:—Taṃ kut' ettha, Aggivessana, labbhā? Yaṃ tañ nekkhammena nātabbañ, nekkhammena daṭṭhabbañ, nekkhammena pattabbañ, nekkhammena sacchikātabbañ, tañ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasanto kāme paribhūjanto kānavitakehi khajjanaṃ kāmaparilāhena paṇḍayhamāno kāmapa-

riyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati¹ vā sacchi vā karissatīti n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi 'ssu, Aggivessana, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā; dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Aggivessana? Ye te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, api nu te dantā dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyuhū, dantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpueyyuṃ ti?

Evam, bhante.

Ye pan' ete dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā, api nu te adantā va dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyuhū, adantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpueyyuhū, seyyathāpi te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, yaṃ taṃ nekkhammena ūtappaṃ nekkhammena dāṭṭhabbaṃ nekkhammena pattappaṃ nekkhammena sacchikātappaṃ, taṃ vata Jayaseno rājakuṃāro kāmamañjhe vasanto kāme paribhūṇjanto kāmavitakkehi khajjamāno kāmāparijāhena pariḍayhamāno kāmāpariyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissatīti, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahā pabbato; taṃ enaṃ dve sahāyakā taṃhā gāmā vā nigamā vā nikkhamitvā hatthavilaṅghakena² yena so pabbato ten' upasāhikameyyuhū, upasāhikamitvā eko sahāyako heṭṭhā-pabbatapāde tiṭṭheyya eko sahāyako uparipabbataṃ āroheyya; taṃ enaṃ heṭṭhāpabbatapāde tṛito sahāyako uparipabbate tṛitaṃ sahāyakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: Yaṃ, samma, kiṃ tvaṃ passasi uparipabbate tṛito? So evaṃ vadeyya: Passāmi kho ahaṃ, samma, uparipabbate tṛito ārāmarāmaṇeyyakāṃ vanārāmaṇeyyakāṃ bhūṇārāmaṇeyyakāṃ pokkharāṇārāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ,

¹ So Si S² here; S² infra dakkhnti.
hatthavilaṅghakenāti battham gahetvā.

² So S² Si; Bu
So Si; S² vadeyyāhaṃ.

samma, anavakāso yaññ tvañ uparipabbate t̥hito passeyyāsi ārāmarāmaṇeyyakarū vanarāmaṇeyyakarū bhūmirāmaṇeyyakarū pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakarū ti. Tam enañ uparipabbate t̥hito sahāyako heṭṭhāpabbatapādanū orohitvā tañ sahāyakañ bāhāya gahetvā uparipabbatañ āropetvā mubhattañ assāsetvā evañ vadeyya: Yaññ, samma, kiñ tvañ passasi uparipabbate t̥hito ti? So evañ vadeyya: Passāmi kho ahaññ, samma, uparipabbate t̥hito ārāmarāmaṇeyyakarū vanarāmaṇeyyakarū bhūmirāmaṇeyyakarū pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakarū ti. So evañ vadeyya: Idāñ' eva kho te, samma, bhāsitañ mayañ evañ ājānāma: Aṭṭhānañ kho etaññ, samma, anavakāso yaññ tvañ uparipabbate t̥hito passeyyāsi ārāmarāmaṇeyyakarū . . . pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakarū ti. Idāñ' eva ca pana te bhāsitañ mayañ evañ ājānāma: Passāmi kho ahaññ, samma, uparipabbate t̥hito ārāmarāmaṇeyyakarū . . . pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakarū ti. So evañ vadeyya: Tathā hi panāhaññ, samma, iminā mahatā pabbatena āvaṭṭo¹ daṭṭheyyaññ nāddasan ti.

Evam eva kho² ato mahantatarena kho, Aggivessana, avijjākhandheva Jayaseno rājakumāro āvaṭṭo nivuṭṭo ovuṭṭo pariyoṇaddho. So vata yaññ tañ nekkhammena nātabbāññ nekkhammena daṭṭhabbāññ nekkhammena pattibbāññ nekkhammena sacchikātabbāññ, taññ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasanto kāmē paribhuñjanto kāmavitakkehi khaṇḍhamāno kāmāparijāhena paridayhamāno³ kāmāpariyesanāya ussukko ṇassafi vā dakkhati vā succhī vā kariṇsatiti n' etaññ t̥hānaññ vijjati.⁴

Sace kho taññ, Aggivessana, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa ime dve upamā paṭibhāseyyuññ, anacchariyaññ te Jayaseno rājakumāro paṇideyya paṇanno ca te passannākāraññ kareyyāti.

Kuto pana maññ, bhante, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā dve upamā paṭibhāsissanti anacchariyā pubbe assuta-pubbā seyyathāpi Bhagavantā ti?

¹ So S¹ Bu; Si āvaṭṭo; S² āvaṭṭo.
words. ² Si omits these two words.

³ S² omits these three

⁴ So S²; S³ Si vijjanti.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto¹ nāgavanikān āmanteti: Tvaṃ,² samma nāgavanika, rañño nāgaṃ abhiruhitvā nāgavanān pavisitvā āraññakān nāgaṃ atipassitvā rañño nāgassa gīvāya³ upanibandhāhīti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Aggivessana, nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā rañño nāgaṃ abhiruhitvā nāgavanān pavisitvā āraññakān nāgaṃ atipassitvā rañño nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati; tam enaṃ rañño nāgo abbhokāsān niharati; ettāvata ca⁴ kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo abbhokāsān gato hoti; etagedhā⁵ hi, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo⁶ yadidaṃ nāgavanān; tam enaṃ nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa āroceti: Abbhokāsagato kho, deva, āraññako nāgo ti; tam enaṃ rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto hatthidamakān āmanteti: Ehi tvaṃ, samma hatthidamaka, āraññakān nāgaṃ dappayāhi āraññakānaṃ c' eva sīlānaṃ abhinimmanadanāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva sarasāṇkappānaṃ abhinimmanadanāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva darathakilamathaparijāhānaṃ abhinimmanadanāya gāmanāte abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu sīlesu samādapanāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Aggivessana, hatthidamako rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā mahantaṃ thambān paṭhaviyaṃ nikkhāritvā āraññakassa nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati āraññakānaṃ c' eva sīlānaṃ abhinimmanadanāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva sarasāṇkappānaṃ abhinimmanadanāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva darathakilamathaparijāhānaṃ abhinimmanadanāya gāmanāte abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu sīlesu samādapanāya; tam enaṃ hatthidamako yā sā vācā nelā kappasukkhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpāhi vācāhi samudācarati. Yato kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo hatthidamakassa yā sā vācā nelā kappasukkhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā

¹ So S²; Si m—ito.² Si ehi tvaṃ.³ Si gīvāya.⁴ Si omiṭṭa ca⁵ So S² Bu (etagedhā ti etasmim pavatte gedhā); Si ettha gedhā.⁶ Si ār—ā nāgā.

bahujanamanāpā tathārūpāhi vācāhi samudācariyamāno
 sussusati sotarū odahati aññā eittarū upaṭṭhapeti, tam enarū
 hatthidamako uttararū tīṇaghāsodakarū anuppavecchati.
 Yato kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo hatthidamakassa
 tīṇaghāsodakarū paṭigaṇhāti, tattha hatthidamakassa evaṃ
 hoti : Jīviṃsati kho dāni rañño¹ nāgo ti; tam enarū hatthida-
 mako uttararū kāraṇaṃ karoti²; Ādissa bho, nikkhīpa³ bho
 ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo hatthidamakassa
 ādānanikkhepe⁴ vacanakaro hoti ovādapāṭikaroti, tam enarū
 hatthidamako uttararū kāraṇaṃ karoti : Abhikkama bho,
 paṭikkama bho ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo
 hatthidamakassa abhikkamaapaṭikkame vacanakaro hoti
 ovādapāṭikaroti, tam enarū hatthidamako uttararū kāraṇaṃ
 karoti : Uṭṭhaha bho, nisīda⁵ bho ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana,
 rañño nāgo hatthidamakassa utṭhānanisajjāya⁶ vacanakaro
 hoti ovādapāṭikaroti, tam enarū hatthidamako uttararū
 ānejjarū⁷ nāma kāraṇaṃ karoti. Mahantassa phalakarū
 soṇḍāya upanibandhati, tomarahattbo ca⁸ puriso upari givāya
 nisimmo hoti, samantato ca tomarahattbā purisā parivāretvā
 ṭhitā honti, hatthidamako ca dīghatamarayaṭṭhūn gahetvā
 purato ṭhito hoti. So ānejjakāraṇaṃ kārīyamāno n' eva
 purime pāde copeti⁹ na pacchīme pāde copeti¹⁰ na purimaṃ
 kāyaṃ copeti na pacchīmaṃ kāyaṃ copeti na sīsaṃ copeti
 na kaṇṇaṃ copeti na dante copeti na naṅguṭṭhaṃ copeti na
 soṇḍaṃ copeti. So hoti rañño nāgo khamo sattippahārānaṃ
 asippahārānaṃ usuppahārānaṃ parasattuppahārānaṃ¹¹
 bheripapaṇava¹²—saṅkhatīnaṇa¹³—ninnādasaddhānaṃ sabba-
 vaṅkadosanīhitaninnūtakasāvo¹⁴ rājāraho rājabhoggo rañño
 aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

¹ Si āraññako here, but not infra.

² Si kāreti.

³ So Si; S²⁷ abhikkama bho paṭikkama bho ti.

⁴ So Si;

S²⁷ ādānanikkhepe.

⁵ Si nipajja.

⁶ Si n—nipajjāya.

⁷ So S²⁷; Si ānejjarū. Cf. supra p. 112.

⁸ S²⁷ omīti ca.

⁹ So Si; S²⁷ dhopeṭi usually.

¹⁰ S²⁷ omīti these four words.

¹¹ So Si; S²⁷ omīti this word.

¹² Si bheripapaṇava; S²⁷ Bu—

papaṇava—.

¹³ So S²⁷; Si saṅkhadindīma—.

¹⁴ Si—ninnūta—.

Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, idha Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammasambuddho . . . (&c., as Vol. I. p. 179, lines 2-20) . . . agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Ettavatā kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako abbhokāsagato hoti. Etagedhā hi, Aggivessana, devamanussā yadidañ pañca kāmagaṇā. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sīlavā hohi, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasampanno, apumattesu vājjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhāhi¹ sikkhāpadesūti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, apumattesu vājjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvāna mā nimittaggāhi² mā 'nubyañjanaggāhi, yadvādhikarapaṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja rakkha cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajja.³ Sotena saddaṃ sutvā ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhi mā 'nubyañjanaggāhi yadvādhikarapaṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja rakkha manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjāti.⁴ Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhojane mattaññu hohi paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreyyāsi n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhiyā yāpanāya, vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na-v-uppādessāmi, yatrū ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. Yato

¹ Si sikkhasu.² Si here inserts pe and omits to So line pañca utvarape on page 136.³ S^{cr} add ti.⁴ S^{cr} āpajja.

kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako bhojane mattaññū hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto viharāhi, divasaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ paṭhamaññā yāmaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uttāhāsaññāro manasikarivā, rattiyaṃ pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuttāhāya caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi. Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, satisampajaññena samannāgato hoti, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī sammāññite pasārīte sampajānakārī saṃghāṭipattacivaradhātane sampajānakārī asīte pīte kbāyite sampajānakārī uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarīte bhāsīte tuḥṭibhāve sampajānakārī hohīti.* Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako satisampajaññena samannāgato hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhaja araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthāṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthāṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ: so pacchābhuttaṃ piḍḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇḍhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upatṭhapetvā: so abhiḍḍhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati abhiḍḍhāya cittaṃ parisodheti byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāpabhūtahitānukampī byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati āloka-
saññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuecā cittaṃ parisodheti, vici-

* S¹ hoti; S² hohi.

kiecham pahāya tiṇṇavicikiecho viharatī akathaṇkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikiechāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbaḷkarāṇe kāye kāyānupassī viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassatū; vedanāsu—pe—; citte dhāmmesu dhammānupassī viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassatū.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, hatthidānako mahantaṃ thambhaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ nikhaṇitvā āraññakassa nāgassa givāya upanibandhati āraññakānaṃ c' eva sīlānaṃ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva saṅkappānaṃ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva darathakilamathaparijāhānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gāmaṇte abhiramāpanāya manussakaṇṭesu sīlesu samādapanāya,—evam eva kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvakassa ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cetaso upanibandhanā honti gehasitānaṃ c' eva sīlānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gehasitānaṃ c' eva saṅkappānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gehasitānaṃ c' eva darathakilamathaparijāhānaṃ abhinimmadanāya nāyassa adhiḡamaṃya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya.

Tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi mā ca kāyūpasamhitaṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesi, vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharāhi mā ca vedanūpasamhitaṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesi, citte cittānupassī viharāhi mā ca cittūpasamhitaṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesi, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi mā ca dhammūpasamhitaṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesi. So vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhantaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharatī. So evaṃ samāhite citte . . . (&c. as Vol. I. p. 347, l. 24 to p. 348, l. 34.) . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

So ' bhikkhu khamo sītassa uphassa jighacchāya pipāsāya dārasamakāsavātātapasirīhasapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ upapannānaṃ sārīrikā-

nañ vedanānañ dukkhānañ tippānañ kharānañ * kaṭukā-
nañ asātānañ amanāpānañ pāṇaharānañ adhivāsakajātiko =
hoti sabbarāgadosamaññihaninnitakasāvo † āhuneyyo pā-
huneyyo + dakkhineyyo añjalikarūḍḍo anuttarañ puññak-
khettañ lokassāti.

Mahallako ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo adanto avinīto
kālañ karoti. Adantamarapañ mahallako rañño nāgo ‡
kālakato tveva § sañkhañ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggi-
vessana, rañño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo
adanto avinīto kālañ karoti. Adantamarapañ daharo rañño
nāgo kālakato tveva sañkhañ gacchati.—Evañ eva kho,
Aggivessana, therō ce pi bhikkhu akhīṇāsavo kālañ karoti,
Adantamarapañ therō bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhañ
gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu; navo ce
pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu akhīṇāsavo kālañ karoti, Adanta-
marapañ navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhañ gacchati.
Mahallako ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo sudanto suvinīto
kālañ karoti, Dantamarapañ mahallako rañño nāgo kālakato
tveva sañkhañ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana,
rañño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo sudanto
suvinīto kālañ karoti, Dantamarapañ daharo rañño nāgo
kālakato tveva sañkhañ gacchati.—Evañ eva kho, Aggi-
vessana, therō ce pi bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālañ karoti,
Dantamarapañ therō bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhañ
gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu; navo ce
pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālañ karoti, Danta-
marapañ navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhañ gacchatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Aciravāto sama-
puddeso Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

DANTABHŪMISUTTAM PAŚCAMAṆ.

* Si omits. † So S²; Si adhivāsikaj. ‡ S² Sabba-
rāgadosamaññāni. § Si āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo. § Si, unlike
S² and Bu, adds mato. † Si and (infra) S² t' eva.

126.

Evam me suttañ. Ekaññi samayañ Bhagavā Rājagahā viharatī Veṣṭuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pubbaṅghasamayañ nivāsetvā puttacīvarañ ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa niveasanāñ ten' upasāñikamī, upasāñikamītvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro yen' āyasmā Bhūmijo ten' upasāñikamī, upasāñikamītvā āyasmantā Bhūmijena saddhiñ sammodi sammodanīyañ kathañ sārāḍīyañ vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisīno kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantañ Bhūmijañ etad avoca:—Santi, bho Bhūmija, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: Āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caratī,¹ abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ ca² anāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti. Idha bhoto Bhūmijassa sutthā kiñvādī? kīṇakkhāyī tī?

Na kho me tañ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā suttañ sammukhā paṭiggahītañ. Thānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ Bhagavā evaṃ vyākareyya:—Āsañ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyañ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyañ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ ca³ anāsañ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyañ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyañ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya. Āsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyañ caratī, bhabbo phalassa

¹ So S²; Si caranti abhabba throughout. ² So Si throughout, and S² sts; S² generally āsañ ce pi anāsañ ce pi. Bā āsañ ca anāsañ cāti kālena āsañ kālena anāsañ. ³ Si adda Kīṇḍitthī here and evaṃdiṭṭhī infra. ⁴ S² Si add pi here and infra.

adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ¹ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti. Na kho me tauṃ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ vyākareyyāti.

Sace kho bhoto Bhūmijaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evamakkhāyi, addhā bhoto Bhūmijaṃ satthā sabbesaṃ yeva puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ muddhānaṃ² maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatīti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantaṃ Bhūmijaṃ saken' eva thālipākena parivasi.

Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Bhūmijo Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca:— Idhāhaṃ, bhante, pubbaṃhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattaṇṇavarāṃ ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nivesamaṃ ten' upasaṅkamin' upasaṅkamitvā paṇḍatto āsane nisīdīm. Atha kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro yenaṃhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā mama³ saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro maṃ etaḍ avoca: Santi, bho Bhūmija, eke . . . satthā kiṃvādī kimakkhāyi tī? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhante, Jayasenaṃ rājakumāraṃ etaḍ avoca: Na kho me tauṃ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā . . . maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatīti. Kacci,⁴ bhante, evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva Bhagavato homi, na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi dhammassa cānuddhammaṃ vyākaraṃi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādanuvādo⁵ gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatīti?

¹ Si. so āsaṃ. ² So Si; S² buddhānaṃ. ³ So S²; Si mayā. ⁴ Si kaccāhaṃ. ⁵ S² vādanuvāto. Cf. vol. II. p. 127.

Taggha tvaṃ, Bhūmija, evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākara-
māno vuttavādī c' eva Bhagavato ¹ hoṣī na ca mañ abhūtena
abbhācikkhasi dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṣi na ca
koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ phānaṃ āga-
chati.

Ye hi keci, Bhūmija, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā
micchādittthino micchāsāṃkappā micchāvācā micchākaṇ-
mantā micchā-āṭṭvā micchāvāyāmā micchāsattī ² micchā-
samādhino, ³ te āsā ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti,
abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsavaṃ ce pi karitvā
brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya;
āsā ca anāsā ce pi . . . adhigamāya; n' ev' āsā nānāsā
ce pi . . . adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, ⁴
Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso telatthiko telagavesī tela-
pariyesanaṃ caramāno vālikaṃ dopiṇṇā ākiritvā udakena
paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya; āsā ce pi karitvā
vālikaṃ dopiṇṇā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ parippho-
sakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; anāsā ce
karitvā vālikaṃ dopiṇṇā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ
paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; āsā
ca anāsā ce pi karitvā vālikaṃ dopiṇṇā udakena parippho-
sakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya;
n' ev' āsā nānāsā ce pi karitvā vālikaṃ dopiṇṇā ākiritvā
udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo
telassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, ⁵
Bhūmija, telassa, adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija,
ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā va micchādittthi micchā-
sāṃkappā . . . micchāsamādhino, te āsā ce pi karitvā
brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya;
anāsā ce pi . . . adhigamāya; āsā ca anāsā ce pi . . .
adhigamāya; n' ev' āsā nānāsā ce pi . . . adhigamāya.

¹ Si me.

² So Si; S^{tr} m—i, and supra micchādittthi.

³ So Si; S^{tr} m—dhi.

⁴ S^{tr} add ce.

⁵ Si throughout

and S^{tr} sts. ayoniso; Si omits hesā. Cf. Childers sub voce
yoniso.

⁶ Si omits.

Tam kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesi khīrapariyesanāñ caramāno gāvinū taruṇavacchañ visūṇato āvinjeyya; āsañ ce pi karitvā gāvinū taruṇavacchañ visūṇato āvinjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā—pe—n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā gāvinū taruṇavacchañ visūṇato āvinjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādittḥi—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītattḥiko¹ nonītāgavesi nonītāpariyesanañ caramāno udakañ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āvinjeyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā udakañ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āvinjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā udakañ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āvinjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija,² nonītassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādittḥi—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggitthiko aggigavesi aggipariyesanañ caramāno allañ kaṭṭhañ sasnehañ uttarā-

¹ Si navantattḥiko, &c.
bho Bhūmija.

² Si here, and in next passage,

raṇiṃ ādāya abhīmatthēyya, āsaṃ ce pi karitvā allaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhīmatthēyya, abhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā allaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhīmatthēyya, abhabbo aggissa adhigamāya. Tuiṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, aggissa adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samapā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādīṭṭhī—pe—micchāsamaḍḍhino, te āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṃ ca nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tuiṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Ye hi † keci, Bhūmija, samapā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammā-dīṭṭhī sammāsaṅkhappā sammāvācā sammākammanā sammā-ājīvā sammāvāyāmā sammāsutī sammāsamāḍḍhino, te āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tuiṃ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso telatthiko telagavesi telapariyosanaṃ caramāno tilapiṭṭhiṃ doniyā ākiritvā udakena pariṭṭhosaṃ pariṭṭhosaṃ piḷeyya, āsaṃ ce pi karitvā tilapiṭṭhiṃ ākiritvā udakena pariṭṭhosaṃ pariṭṭhosaṃ piḷeyyā, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi . . . telassa adhigamāya. Tuiṃ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, telassa adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samapā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādīṭṭhī—pe—sammāsamāḍḍhino, te āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti,

† Si Ye ca kho.

bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya : anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā ; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā ; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesī khīrapariyesanaṃ caramāno gāvīḍi taruṇavacchaṃ thanato āvinjeyya, āsaṃ ce karitvā gāvīḍi taruṇavacchaṃ thanato āvinjeyya, bhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya ; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā ; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā ; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā . . . khīrassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Yoni h' esa, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhi—pe—sammāsamādhino, te āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya ; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā ; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā ; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Yoni h' esa, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītattthiko nonīttagavesī nonītapariyesanaṃ caramāno dadhiṃ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āvinjeyya, āsaṃ ce pi karitvā dadhiṃ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āvinjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya ; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā ; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā ; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā dadhiṃ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āvinjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, nonītassa adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhi—pe—sammāsamādhino, te āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya ; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā ; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggittthiko aggīgavesī aggipariyesanaṃ caramāno sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggiassa adhigamāya ; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ

uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya abhīmattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya : āsaṇ ce pi karitvā sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṇi uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya abhīmattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya : n' ev' āsaṇ nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṇi uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya abhīmattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, aggissa adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhi . . . sammāsa-mādhīno, te āsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya ; anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya : āsaṇ ce anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya, n' ev' āsaṇ nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Sace kho,¹ Bhūmija, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā catasso upamā paṭibhāseyyuṃ, anacchariyaṃ te Jayaseno rājakumāro paśideyya, paṣanno ca te paṣannākāraṃ kareyyāti. Kuto pana maṃ, bhante, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā catasso upamā paṭibhāsissanti anacchariyā pubbe assu-tapubbā, seyyathāpi Bhagavantān ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Bhūmijo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

BHŪMIJASUTTAṀ CHATṬHAṀ.

127.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Pañcakaṇḍo thapati aññatarāṃ purisaṃ āmantesi : Ehi tvuṃ, ambho purisa, yeṇ' āyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasaṅkama,² upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Anu-

¹ S^o adde taṃ.

² S^o upasaṅkami.

ruddhassa pāde sīrasā vandāhi evaṃ ca vadehi :—Pañcakaṅgo, bhante, thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sīrasā vandati evaṃ ca vadeti : Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacattuttho bhattāhi ; yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevatarāhi² āgaccheyya, Pañcakaṅgo thapati bahukicco bahukaraṇiyo rājakaraṇiyenāti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho so puriso Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa paṭissutvā yen' āyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasāṃkamī, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca : Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sīrasā vandati evaṃ ca vadeti : Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacattuttho bhattāhi ; yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevatarāhi āgaccheyya, Pañcakaṅgo thapati bahukicco bahukaraṇiyo rājakaraṇiyenāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Anuruddho tuṇḍibhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pubbaṅhasamayāhi nivāsetvā pattaci-varāhi ādāya yena Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasāṃkamī, upasāṃkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ paṇṇitena khūdanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.³ Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ bhuttāviṃ onṭapattapāṇiṃ aṇṇatarāhi nīcāhi āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca :—Idha,⁴ bhante, therā bhikkhū upasāṃkamitvā evaṃ āhāṃsu : Appamāṇāhi, gahapati, cetovimuttiṃ bhāvehi⁵ ; ekacce therā evaṃ āhāṃsu : Mahaggatāhi, gahapati, cetovimuttiṃ bhāvehi. Yā cāyam, bhante, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti,—ime dhammā nānatthā⁶ e' eva

¹ Si S²⁷ omit these three words here but not infra.

² So

Si (bis) and S⁷ infra ; S² (bis) and S⁷ here pagetaraṃ.

³ S²⁷ repeat this sentence.

⁴ Si inserts mahi.

⁵ So Bu

S²⁷ ; Si nānatthā, &c.

nānābyañjanā ca? udāhu ekaṭṭhā, byañjanam eva nānan ti?

Tena hi, gahapati,¹ tam yev' ettha paṭibhātu, appamākaṃ² te ito bhavissatīti.

Mayham kho, bhante, evam hoti: Yā cāyam³ appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā ekaṭṭhā byañjanam eva nānan ti.

Yā cāyam, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca. Tad aminā p' etaṃ,⁴ gahapati, pariāyena veditabban, yathā⁵ ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānāhyañjanā ca.

Katamā ca, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim itī uddhamadhotiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatīya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharivā viharati; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā; muditāsahagatena cetasā; upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharivā . . . viharati.—Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti.

Katamā, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekam rukkhamūlani mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati.—Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,⁶ gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā rukkhamūlani mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi⁷ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, yāvatā ekam gāmakhettaṃ mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,

¹ S² repeat: appamāṇam . . . mahaggatam . . . bhāvehi, as above. ² So Si Bu; S² appamākaṃ. ³ Both S² and S³ cāyam, omitting following ca.

⁴ S² tad aminā ca tad aminā pe gahapati. ⁵ Si yathā paṇ⁷; S² yathā v'. ⁶ Si adds pana here and in following sentences.

⁷ Si omits pi here and in the following sentences.

gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekam mahārajjam mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati.—Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantam paṭhavim mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Iminā kho etaṃ, gahapati, pariyāyena vedītabbāni yathā ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca.

Catasso kho imā, gahapati, bhavāppattiyo. Katamā catasso? Idha,¹ gahapati, ekacco parittābhā ti² pharivā adhimuccivā viharati; so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Parittābhānam devānam saṃavyatam uppajjati. Idha,³ gahapati, ekacco appamāṇa ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati; so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Appamāṇābhānam devānam saṃavyatam uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco saṃkiliṭṭhābhā ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati; so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Saṃkiliṭṭhābhānam devānam saṃavyatam uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco parisuddhābhā ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati; so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Parisuddhābhānam devānam saṃavyatam uppajjati. Imā kho, gahapati, catasso bhavāppattiyo.

Hoti kho so, gahapati, samayo yā tā devatā ekajjhāni sannipatanti, tāsāni ekajjhāni sannipatitānaṃ vaṇṇanānattāni hi kho paññāyati no ca ābhānānattāni. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso sambahulāni telappadīpāni⁴ ekam gharāni paveseyya, tesam⁵ gharāni pavesesītāmanā accinānattāni hi kho paññāyetha, no ca ābhānānattāni;—evam eva kho, gahapati, hoti⁶ so samayo yā tā devatā ekajjhāni sanni-

¹ S² add pana. ² So S² Bo; Si parittābhāni, &c. ³ Si adda pana. ⁴ Si telappadīpāni. ⁵ Si adda ekam. ⁶ Si adda kho.

patanti, tāsāṃ ekajjhaññi sannipatitānaññi vaṇṇanānattāṇñi hi kho paññāyati, na ca ābhānānattāṇñi. Hoti kho so, gaḥapati, samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti, tāsāṃ tato vipakkamantīnaññi¹ vaṇṇanānattāṇñi c' eva paññāyati ābhānānattāṇñi ca. Seyyathāpi, gaḥapati, paṇiso tāñi sambabulāni telappadipāni tamhā gharā niharēyya, tesāṃ tato niharantānaññi accinānattāṇñi c' eva paññāyetha ābhānānattāṇñi ca;—evaṃ eva kho, gaḥapati, hoti so samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti tāsāṃ tato vipakkamantīnaññi vaṇṇanānattāṇñi c' eva paññāyati ābhānānattāṇñi ca. Na kho, gaḥapati, tāsāṃ devatānaññi evaṃ hoti : Idaññi ambhākaññi niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā² devatā abhinivisanti,³ tattha tatth' eva tā devatā abhiramanti. Seyyathāpi, gaḥapati, makkhikānaññi kājena⁴ vā pṣṭakena vā haṇṇya-mānānaññi na evaṃ hoti : Idaññi ambhākaññi⁵ niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā makkhikā abhinivisanti tattha tatth' eva tā makkhikā abhiramanti;—evaṃ eva kho, gaḥapati, tāsāṃ devatānaññi na evaṃ hoti : Idaññi ambhākaññi niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā devatā abhinivisanti tattha tatth' eva tā devatā abhiramantīti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Abhiyo⁶ Kaccāno āyasmantānaññi Anuruddhaññi etad avoca : Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha; atthi ca me ettha uttariññi paṭipucchitabbāññi.⁷ Yā tā, bhante, devatā ābhā, sabbā tā parittābhā⁸ udāhu santi' ettha ekaccā devatā appamāpābhā ti?

Tadaūgena kho, āvuso Kaccāna, santi⁹ ettha ekaccā devatā parittābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāpābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tāsāṃ devatānaññi ekaññi devanikāyāññi upapannānaññi santi'

¹ S¹⁷ v—ānaññi.

² Si yā; S¹⁷ omit (S¹ omits also the following tā).

³ So S¹⁷ Si; Bu (?) adhivasanti. ⁴ So Si Bu (kaccenāti pi pāṭho); S¹⁷ kācena.

⁵ Si here as elsewhere read idambhākaññi. ⁶ So Si; S¹⁷ Sabhiyo.

⁷ So Si and S¹⁷ infra; S¹⁷ here parip. ⁸ S¹⁷ santi pan'.

etth' ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti?

Tena,¹ āvuso Kaccāna, taṃ yēv' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te kameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekam rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati,—imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatārā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatārā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekam gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati,—imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatārā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā ekam gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatārā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekam gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati,—imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatārā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatārā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharivā

¹ Si tena b'.

adhimuccitvā viharatī, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārājāṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, — imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārājāṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārājāṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārājāṇi mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu, bhante, yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārājāṇi mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārājāṇi mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhavīṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, — imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhavīṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Ayaṃ kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena tāsāṃ devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi paṇ' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti.

Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha; atthi ca me ettha uttariṃ paṭipucchitābharī.¹ Yāvatā, bhante, devatā ābhā, sabbā tā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā?² udāhu sant' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti?

¹ S²⁷ Si here paṭip^r.

² So Si; S²⁷ saṅkiliṭṭhā here, but not infra.

Tadnāgema kho, āvuso Kaccāna, santi' etth' ekacca devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekacca devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tāsaṃ devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ santi' etth' ekacca devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekacca devatā parisuddhābhā ti?

Tena, āvuso Kaccāna, upanāy te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idh' ekacco¹ viññū puriso bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ajānāti. Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadipassa jhāyato telam pi aparisuddham² vaṭṭi³ pi aparisuddhā; so telassa pi aparisuddhattā vaṭṭiyā pi aparisuddhattā andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati, —evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh' ekacco bhikkhu saṅkiliṭṭhābham⁴ pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam pi na suppaṭippasaddham hoti, thīnamiddham pi na susamūhatam hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi na suppaṭivinitam hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi na suppaṭippasaddhattā thīnamiddhassa pi na susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi na suppaṭivinitattā andhandham viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Saṅkiliṭṭhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadipassa jhāyato telam pi parisuddham vaṭṭi pi parisuddhā, so telassa pi parisuddhattā vaṭṭiyā pi parisuddhattā na andhandham viya jhāyati, —evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh' ekacco bhikkhu parisuddhābhāni⁵ pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati, tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam pi suppaṭippasaddham hoti, thīnamiddham pi susamūhatam hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi suppaṭivinitam hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi suppaṭippasaddhattā thīnamiddhassa pi susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi suppaṭivinitattā na andhandham viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā parisuddhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati.

¹ Si puts the following in the plural.
word.

² S¹ vaddhi; S² vaddha.

³ S¹ omit this
⁴ So Si; S² s—bhā.

⁵ So Si; S² parisuddhā bhikkhu parisuddhābhā ti.

Ayañ kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu ayañ paccayo yena tāsam̄ devatānañ ekam̄ devanikāyañ upapannānañ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā suñkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pañ' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Evam̄ vutte āyasmā Abhiyo Kaccāno āyasmantañ Anuruddhañ etad avoca:—Sādhū, bhante Anuruddha; na, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho evam̄ āha: Evam̄ me sutan ti vā, evam̄ arahati bhavitun ti vā; atha ca pana, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho: Evam̄ pi tā devatā iti pi¹ devatā tveva² bhāsati. Tassa mayhañ, bhante, evam̄ hoti: Addhā āyasmatā Anuruddhena tāhi devatāhi saddhiñ sammivuttha-pubbañ c' eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā ti.

Addhā kho te³ ayañ, āvuso Kaccāna, āsajja upanīya-vācā bhāsita; api ca te ahañ vyākuriissāmi. Dīgharattañ vo me, āvuso Kaccāna, tāhi devatāhi saddhiñ sammivut-thapubbañ c' eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpaj-jitapubbā ti.

Evam̄ vutte āyasmā Abhiyo Kaccāno Pañcakaṇḍagati thapatiñ etad avoca: Lābhā te, gaḥapati, suladdhañ te, gaḥapati, yañ tvañ c' eva tañ kaṇḍhādhammañ pahāsi yañ p' imañ dhammapariyāyañ alattohambā savanāyāti.

ANURUDDHASUTTAM̄ SATTAMAM̄.

128.

¹ Evam̄ me sutan. Ekam̄ samayañ Bhagavā Kosam-biyañ viharati Ghositarāme. Tenā kho pana samayena Kosambiyañ bhikkhū bhaddanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññāñ mukhasattīhi vitudentā viharanti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasarikami upasañ-

¹ Si adds tā.

² Si tve.

³ Si omits te.

⁴ Cf. I. Vin. p. 341.

kamitvā Bhagavantān abhivādetvā ekamantān atthāsi. Ekamantān tīto kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantān etad avoca: Idha, bhante, Kosambiyān bhikkhū bhaḍḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpānū aññamaññān mukhasattīhi vitu-dantā viharanti. Sādhū, bhante, Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkamato anukampaṇo upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuḷhībhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkamā upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: Alaṃ, bhikkhave; mā bhaḍḍanaṃ mā kala-haṃ mā viggahaṃ mā vivādan ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantān etad avoca: Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārān anu-yutto viharatu; mayam etena bhaḍḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: Alaṃ, bhikkhave; mā bhaḍḍanaṃ mā kalahān mā viggahaṃ mā vivādan ti. Dutiyam pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantān etad avoca: Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārān anuyutto viharatu; mayam etena bhaḍḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: Alaṃ, bhikkhave; mā bhaḍḍanaṃ mā kalahān mā viggahaṃ mā vivādan ti. Tatiyam pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantān etad avoca: Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārān anu-yutto viharatu; mayam etena bhaḍḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaḥsaṃmayān nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya Kosambin¹ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Kosambiyān piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattān piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto senā-sanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya tītako va imā gāthā² abhāsi:—

¹ So Sī; S² Kosambiyam, as usual. ² Cf. I. Vin. 349; Udāna p. 61; Dh. vv. 3-6, 328-330; III. Jātaka 488; S. N. 7.

Puthusaddo samajano ¹	na bālo koci maññatha, ²
Saṅghasmīh bhijjamaṇas- mini	nāññam bhiyyo amaññarum ³
Parimuttā paṇḍitā bhāsā	vācā gocarabbhāgino
Yāv' icchanti mukhāyāmaṇi	yena nītā na tarū vidā.
Akkocchī maṇi avadhi maṇi	ajini maṇi ahāsi me,—
Ye ⁴ tarū upanayhanti	veram tesam na sammanti.
Akkocchī maṇi avadhi maṇi	ajini maṇi ahāsi me,—
Ye tarū na upanayhanti ⁵	veram tesūpasammanti.
Na hi verena verāni	sammantidha ⁶ kudācanam,
Averena ca sammanti;	—esa dhammo sanantano.
Pare ca na vijānanti	Mayam ettha yamāmase; ⁷
Ye ca tattha vijānanti	tato sammanti inedhagā.
Atthicchidā pānaharā ⁸	gavāssadhamahārino
Rattham vilumpamānānam	tesam pi hoti saṅgati;
Kasmā tumhāka ⁹ no siyā?	
Sace labhetha nipakam sahā- yam	saddhiṇcaram sādhuvihāri- dhīram,
Abbhuyya sabbāni parissa- yam	careyya ten' attamano satī- mā. ¹⁰
No ce labhetha nipakam sa- hāyam	saddhiṇcaram sādhuvihāri- dhīram,
Rājā va rattham vijitam pa- hāya	eko care mātāg' araṇhe va nāgo.
Ekassa caritam seyyo,	na 'tthi bāle sahāyatā;
Ēko care na ca pāpāni kayirā	apposukko mātāg' araṇhe va nāgo ti.

¹¹ Atha kho Bhagavā tthitako va imā gāthā bhāsivā yena
Bālakalopākāragāmo ten' upasamkammi. Tena kho pana

¹ Bu: sampajāno ti samāno; Si S² samajano. ² Bu
maññetha. ³ So Bu; Si S² amaññatha. ⁴ So S² Bu;
Si adds ca. ⁵ So S²; Si ye ca tarū na up. ⁶ Si sammant'
idha. ⁷ So S² Bu; Si yamāmase. ⁸ So S²; Si
pānā harā (as S² before correction). ⁹ Si tumhākam.
¹⁰ So S²; Si satimā. ¹¹ CL I. Vin. 350.

samayena āyasmā Bhagu Bāhukaloṇakāragāme viharati. Addasā kho āyasmā Bhagu Bhagavantān dūrato va āgacchantān, disvāna āsanān paññāpesi udakañ ca pādānān. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Āyasmā pi kho Bhagu Bhagavantān abhivādetvā ekamantān nisīdi. Ekamantān nisinnān kho āyasmantān Bhaguñ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kaccī, bhikkhu, khamanīyān, kaccī yāpanīyān, kaccī piṇḍakena na kilamasīti?—Khamanīyān Bhagavā, yāpanīyān Bhagavā, na cāhañ bhante, piṇḍakena kilamāmīti.—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantān Bhaguñ dhammīyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāy' āsanā yena Pācīnavāṇsadāyo ten' upasaṅkami, * Tena kho pana samāyena āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo² Pācīnavāṇsadāye viharanti. Addasā kho dāyapālo Bhagavantān dūrato va āgacchantān, disvāna Bhagavantān etad avoca: Mā, samaṇa, etañ dāyān pāvīsī; sant' ettha tayo kulaputtā attakāmarūpā viharanti; mā tesān aphūsum akāsi. Assosi kho āyasmā Anuruddho dāyapālassa Bhagavatā saddhiñ mantayamānassa, sutvāna dāyapālān etad avoca: Mā, āvuso dāyapāla, Bhagavantān vāresi; satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yen' āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantān ca Nandiyān āyasmantān ca Kimbilān etad avoca: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo Bhagavantān paccuggantvā eko Bhagavato pattacīvarañ paṭiggabesi, eko āsanān paññāpesi, eko pādodakañ upatthāpesi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane; nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Te pi kho āyasmanto Bhagavantān abhivādetvā ekamantān nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantān nisinnān kho āyasmantān Anuruddhān Bhagavā etad avoca: Kaccī vo, Anuruddhā, khamanīyān, kaccī yāpanīyān, kaccī piṇḍakena na kilamathāti?

* Cf. Vol. I. p. 305 for follg.

* Si Kimbilo.

Khamaniyañ Bhagavā, yāpaniyañ Bhagavā, na ca mayañ, bhante, piṇḍakena kilanāmāti.

Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammōdamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññañ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

Taggaha mayañ, bhante, samaggā sammōdamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññañ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmāti.

Yathākatthañ pana tumhe, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammōdamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññañ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

Idha mayhañ, bhante, evañ hoti: Lābhā vata me suladdhañ vata me yo 'hañ evarūpehi sabrahmacārihi saddhiñ viharāmāti. Tassa mayhañ, bhante, imesañ āyasmantesu mettāñ kāyakammañ paccupaṭṭhitāñ āvi e' eva raho ca, mettāñ vacīkammañ,¹ mettāñ manokammañ paccupaṭṭhitāñ āvi e' eva raho ca. Tassa mayhañ, bhante, evañ hoti: Yaññānāñ sakuñ cittañ nikkhipitvā imesañ yeva āyasmantānañ cittaassa vasena vatteyyan ti. So kho ahañ, bhante, sakuñ cittañ nikkhipitvā imesañ yeva āyasmantānañ cittaassa vasena vattāmi. Nānā hi kho no, bhante, kāyā, ekañ ca pana maññe cittañ ti.

Āyasmā pi kho Nandiyo, āyasmā pi Kimbilo Bhagavantañ etad avocun: Mayham pi kho, bhante, evañ hoti: Lābhā vata me suladdhañ vata me yo 'hañ . . . *de. as above* . . . ekañ ca pana maññe cittañ ti.

Evañ kho mayañ, bhante, samaggā sammōdamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññañ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmāti.

Sāhe sāha, Anuruddhā. Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?

¹ Si adds: paccupaṭṭhitāñ āvi e' eva raho ca. omits.

² S^W here sampassamānā.

³ Si

'Taggha mayam, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Yathākatham pana tumhe, Anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?

Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanāni paññāpeti, pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam upaṭṭhapeti, avakkārapātiniṃ [upaṭṭhapeti. Yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākaṅkhati, bhuñjati; no ce ākaṅkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍeti, appānake vā uḍake opilāpeti; so āsanāni paṭisāmeti, pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam paṭisāmeti, avakkārapātiniṃ¹ dhovitvā² paṭisāmeti bhattaggaṃ sammajjati. Yo passati pāṇiyaghatam vā³ paribhojanīyaghatam vā⁴ rittam tuccham, so upaṭṭhapeti: sac' āsaṃ hoti avisayham hatthavikārena dutiyam āmantetvā hatthavilaṅghakena⁵ upaṭṭhapema. Na tveva mayam, bhante, tappaccayā vācam bhindāma. Pañcāhikaṃ kho pana mayam, bhante, sabbarattiyam⁶ dhammāyā kathāya sannasiddhāma.—Evaṃ kho mayam, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Sādhu sādhu, Anuruddhā. Atthi pana vo, Anuruddhā, evam appamattānam ātāpīnam pahitattānam viharantānam uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti?

Idha mayam, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā obhāsaṃ c' eva sañjānāma dassanaṃ ca rūpānam. So kho pana no obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānam; taṃ ca nimittam na paṭivijjhāmāti.

Tam kho pana vo, Anuruddhā, nimittam paṭivijjhita-bbaliṃ. Aham pi sudam, Anuruddhā, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddho Bodhisatto va samāno obhāsaṃ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanaṃ ca rūpānam. So kho pana me obhāso

¹ S² omits passage in brackets.

² Si omits,

³ Si

substitutes vacaghatam vā, which perhaps should be added to text as at I. Vin. 352.

⁴ Cf. supra p. 130; Si adds:

pāṇiyaghatam vā paribhojanīyaghatam vā.

⁵ S² s.—iyā.

na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Vicikicchā kho me udapādi, vicikiechādhikarapañ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cūte obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ; so 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikiechā uppajjissatīti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So kho pana me obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Amanasikāro kho me udapādi, amanasikārādhikarapañ ca pana¹ me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cūte obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikiechā uppajjissati na amanasikāro ti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, —pe—tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Thīnamiddhañ kho me udapādi, thīnamiddhādhikarapañ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cūte obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikiechā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddhañ ti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, —pe—tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Chambhitattañ kho me udapādi, chambhitattādhikarapañ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cūte obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso addhānamaggapaṭipanno, tassa ubhatopasse vadhakā uppatteyyuñ,² tassa ubhatomiddhañ³ chambhitattañ uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, chambhitattañ udapādi, chambhitattādhikarapañ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cūte obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ.) So 'hañ tathā karis-

¹ So Si: S² omīṭ pana here and generally.

² Si uppajjeyyū.

³ Si tato nidānañ; S² ubhato tā nidānañ.

sāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattan ti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Ubbillañ¹ kho me udapādi, ubbillādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhīmhi cūte obbhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ekañ nidhīmukhañ gavesanto sakideva pañca nidhīmukhāni adhigaccheyya, tassa tatonidānañ ubbillañ uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, ubbillañ kho me udapādi, ubbillādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhīmhi cūte obbhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ.) So 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattañ na ubbillañ ti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Duṭṭhullañ kho me udapādi, duṭṭhullādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhīmhi cūte obbhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattañ na ubbillañ na duṭṭhullañ ti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Accāraddhaviriyañ kho me udapādi, accāraddhaviriyaḍdhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhīmhi cūte obbhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ubbohi hutthehi vaṭṭakañ gāhañ gaṇheyya,² so tatth³ eva mātaṃeyya,³—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, accāraddhaviriyañ udapādi accāraddhaviriyaḍdhikaraṇaṃ ca . . . dassanañ ca rūpānañ.) So 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattañ na ubbillañ na duṭṭhullañ na accāraddhaviriyañ ti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Atīlānaviriyañ kho me

¹ So S⁴ Bu : Si ubbillañ throughout.

tatth³ eva pana mayhañ evam eva kho.

² So Si (corr.) : Bu paṃameyyāti māreyya (Morris MS. of R.A.S. paṃameyyāti māreyya).

³ S⁴ continue :

udapādi atilīnaviriyādhikarāṇaṃ ca . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso vaṭṭakaraṃ sithilaṃ gaṇheyya, so tassa 'hatthato uppateyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, atilīnaviriyāṃ udapādi . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ.) So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro . . . na accāraddhaviriyāṃ na atilīnaviriyāṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Abhiyappā kho me udapādi abhiyappādhikarāṇaṃ ca puna . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na atilīnaviriyāṃ na abhiyappā ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Nānattasaṇṇā kho me udapādi . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na abhiyappā na nānattasaṇṇā ti.

So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ e'eva sañjānāmi dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So kho puna me obhāso na cirass'eva antarahāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ko na kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antarahāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Atinijjhāyitattaṃ kho me rūpānaṃ udapādi . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na nānattasaṇṇā na atinijjhāyitattaṃ rūpānaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cīttassa upakkilesa ti itī viditvā vicikicchāṃ cīttassa upakkilesaṃ pajahiṃ; Amanasikāro cīttassa upakkilesa ti itī viditvā amanasikāraṃ cīttassa upakkilesaṃ pajahiṃ; Thīnamiddhaṃ cīttassa upakkilesa ti . . . pajahiṃ; Chamblhitattaṃ . . . pajahiṃ; Ubballaṃ . . . pajahiṃ; Duṭṭhallaṃ . . . pajahiṃ; Accāraddhaviriyāṃ . . . pajahiṃ; Atilīnaviriyāṃ . . . pajahiṃ; Abhiyappā . . . pajahiṃ; Nānattasaṇṇā . . . pajahiṃ; Atinijjhāyitattaṃ rūpānaṃ

cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā atinijjhāyitattañ rūpānañ
cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahim.

So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpi pahitatto
viharanto obbhāsañ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi ;
rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obbhāsañ sañjānāmi kevalam pi
rattinñ kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivañ. Tassa
mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Ko nu kho hetu ko
paccayo yo 'huñ obbhāsañ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni
passāmi, rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obbhāsañ sañjānāmi
kevalam pi rattinñ kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattin-
divaṃ ti ? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Yasmiñ
kho ahañ samaye rūpanimittañ amanasikaritvā obbhāsa-
nimittañ manasikaromi, obbhāsañ hi kho tamhi samaye
sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi. Yasmiñ pañāhañ samaye
obbhāsanimittañ amanasikaritvā rūpanimittañ manasikaromi,
rūpāni hi kho tamhi samaye passāmi na ca obbhāsañ sañ-
jānāmi kevalam pi rattinñ kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi
rattindivaṃ ti.

So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpi pahitatto
viharanto parittañ c' eva obbhāsañ sañjānāmi parittāni ca
rūpāni passāmi, appamāṇaṃ ca obbhāsañ sañjānāmi appa-
māṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattinñ kevalam pi
divasañ kevalam pi rattindivañ. Tassa mayhañ, Anu-
ruddhā, etad ahosi : Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yo 'hañ
parittañ c' eva obbhāsañ sañjānāmi parittāni ca rūpāni
passāmi appamāṇaṃ c' eva obbhāsañ sañjānāmi appamāṇāni
ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattinñ kevalam pi divasañ
kevalam pi rattindivaṃ ti ? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā,
etad ahosi : Yasmiñ kho samaye paritto samādhi hoti,
parittam me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti ; so 'hañ parittena
cakkhunā parittañ c' eva obbhāsañ sañjānāmi parittāni ca
rūpāni passāmi. Yasmiñ pana samaye apparitto me
samādhi hoti, appamāṇaṃ me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti ;
so 'ham appamāṇena cakkhunā appamāṇaṃ c' eva obbhāsañ
sañjānāmi appamāṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattinñ
kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivaṃ ti. Yato kho

me, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittaassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā vicikicchā cittaassa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi; Amanasikāro cittaassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā amanasikāro cittaassa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi; Thīnamiddham . . . pahīno ahosi; Chambhītattam . . . pahīno ahosi; Ubbīlam . . . pahīno ahosi; Duṭṭhullam . . . pahīno ahosi; Accāradhaviṛiyam . . . pahīno ahosi; Atilīnaviṛiyam . . . pahīno ahosi; Abhiṇappā . . . pahīno ahosi; Nānattasaṁmā . . . pahīno ahosi; Atinijjhāyitattam rūpānam cittaassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā atinijjhāyitattam rūpānam cittaassa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi. Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ye kho me cittaassa upakkilesā,¹ te me pahīnā. Handa dānāham tividhena samādhīm bhāvemīti.² So kho aham, Anuruddhā, savitakkam pi savicāram samādhīm bhāvesiṁ, avitakkam pi vicāramattam samādhīm bhāvesiṁ, avitakkam pi avicāram samādhīm bhāvesiṁ, sappītikam pi samādhīm bhāvesiṁ, nippītikam pi samādhīm bhāvesiṁ, sātasaḥagatam pi samādhīm bhāvesiṁ, upekkhāsahagatam pi samādhīm bhāvesiṁ. Yato kho me, Anuruddhā, savitakko³ savicāro samādhī bhāvito ahosi, avitakko vicāramatto samādhī bhāvito ahosi, avitakko avicāro samādhī bhāvito ahosi, sappītiko pi samādhī bhāvito ahosi, nippītiko³ pi samādhī bhāvito ahosi, upekkhāsahagato samādhī bhāvito ahosi, nāyaṁ ca pana me dassanam odapādi: Akuppā me vimutti, ayam antīmā jāti, na tthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandīti.

UPAKKILESASUTTAṀ + ATTHAMAṀ.

¹ MSS. upakkilesa.
in each clause.

² Si bhāvesiṁ ti. ³ Si addh pi
³ So Si Bu; S² (cf. title of No. 131)

Upakkilesiyyasuttam.

129.

Evam me sutam: Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvathiyāṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhādante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosiṁ. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Tiṇ' indāni, bhikkhave, bālassa bālabakkhapaṇi bālani-mittāni bālapadānāni.¹ Katamāni tiṇi? Idha, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsitaabhāsi dukkatakamma-kārī.² No ce taṁ, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca abhavissa dubbhāsitaabhāsi dukkatakammakārī, kena naṁ³ paṇḍitā jāneyyūṁ: Bālo ayaṁ bhavaṁ asappuriso ti? Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsitaabhāsi dukkatakammakārī, tasmā naṁ paṇḍitā jānanti: Bālo ayaṁ bhavaṁ asappuriso ti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo tividhaṁ diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṁ domanassaṁ paṭisaṁvedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, bālo sabhāyaṁ vā nisinna hoti rathiyāya⁴ vā nisinna hoti siṅghātake vā nisinna hoti, tatra ce⁵ jano tassaṁ tassāruppaṁ kathaṁ manteti, sace, bhikkhave, bālo paṇḍitapāti hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti surāmeraya-majjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti, tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṁ hoti: Yaṁ kho jano tassaṁ tassāruppaṁ kathaṁ manteti, saṁvijjante te ca dhammā mayi ahaṁ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi.⁶—Idaṁ, bhikkhave, bālo paṭhamam diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṁ domanassaṁ paṭisaṁvedeti.

⁶ Puna ca paratā, bhikkhave, bālo passati rājāno coraṁ āgucārīṁ gahe tvā vīvidhā kammakāraṇā⁷ kārente kasāhi pi

¹ So S² Bu; Si S² bālāp. ² Si dukkaṭak as in I. Ang. 102. Si also inserts ca after and before this word both here and infra.
³ So S²; Si ke naṁ here and infra. ⁴ So S²; Si rathiyā. Cf. vol. II. 108. ⁵ So S² Bu; Si omits. ⁶ Cf. for this list I. Aṅguttara 47, Milinda 197. ⁷ So Si; S² k—karaṇā here, but k—karaṇā etc. infra.

tāḷente, vetthehi pi tāḷente, addhadanḍakehi pi tāḷente, hattham pi chindante, pādāni pi chindante, hatthapādāni pi chindante, kaṇṇāni pi chindante, nāsāni pi chindante, kaṇṇanāsāni pi chindante, bhāṇagathālikāni pi karonte, saṅkhamuḍḍikāni pi karonte, Rāhumukhāni pi karonte, jotimālīkāni pi karonte, hatthapaṇṇatikāni pi karonte, erakavattikāni pi karonte, cīrakavāsikāni pi karonte, eṇeṇṇakāni pi karonte, baḷisamaṇṇikāni pi karonte, kaḷāpaṇṇakāni pi karonte, khārāpatacchikāni pi karonte,* palighaparivattikāni pi karonte, palālapīṭhikāni pi karonte, tattēna pi telēna oṣuṇṇante, sunakhehi khādāpente, jīvantāni pi sūle uttāṣente, asinā pi sīsāni chindante. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālāssa evaṃ hoti: Yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu rājāno corāni āgucārīni gahe tvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tāḷenti, vetthehi pi tāḷenti, addhadanḍakehi pi tāḷenti,¹ hatthāni pi chindanti, pādāni pi chindanti, hatthapādāni pi . . . asinā pi sīsāni chindanti,—vijjante te ca dhammā mayi, ahaṃ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi. Mañ ca pi rājāno jāneyyanti, naṃ pi rājāno gahe tvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kāreyyanti. kasāhi pi tāḷeyyanti, vetthehi pi tāḷeyyanti,² . . . asinā pi chindeyyanti.—Idāni pi, bhikkhave, bālo dutiyanti diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassāni paṭisaṃvedeti.

Puna ca parāni, bhikkhave, bālāni pīṭhasamāruḷhāni³ vā mañcasamāruḷhāni vā chammāni⁴ vā semānaṃ yāni 'ssa pubbe pāpakāni kammāni kāyena duccarītāni vācāya duccarītāni manasā duccarītāni, tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahantānaṃ pabbatakūṭānaṃ chāyā sāyaṇhasamayāni paṭhavīyā olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti,—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, bālāni pīṭhasamāruḷhāni vā mañcasamāruḷhāni vā chammāni vā semānaṃ yāni 'ssa pubbe pāpa-

* Si tāḷenti—pe—asinā pi sīsāni chindanti. * Si tāḷeyyanti—pe—jīvantāni pi sūle uttāṣeyyanti, asinā sīsāni chindeyyanti ti.
¹ So S^{pr}; Si p—ūḷhāni, throughout. * Si chammāni.

kāmi kammāni katāni kāyena duccaritāni vācāya duccaritāni manasā duccaritāni tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjho-
lambanti abhippalambanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ
hoti: Akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ kusalaṃ akataṃ
bhīrutāṇaṃ, kataṃ pāpaṃ kataṃ luddaṃ kataṃ kibbisāṃ;
yāvatā hoti akatakalyāṇaṃ akatakusalaṃ akatabhīrut-
tāṇaṃ katapāpānaṃ kataluddānaṃ katakibbisānaṃ gati,
taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmi. So socati kilamati paridevati,
urattāññiṃ kandaṃ sammohāṃ āpajjati.—Idaṃ kho, bhik-
khave, bālo tatiyaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanas-
saṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu bālo kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā
vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā
kāyassa bhedaṃ parame maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ
nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, samuḍaṃ vada-
māno vadeyya: Ekaṃ taṃ anitthaṃ ekaṃ taṃ akantaṃ
ekaṃ taṃ amanāpaṃ ti nirayaṃ eva etaṃ samuḍaṃ vadamāno
vadeyya: Ekaṃ taṃ anitthaṃ ekaṃ taṃ akantaṃ ekaṃ taṃ
amanāpaṃ ti. Yāvañcīdaṃ, bhikkhave, upamaṃ pi na sukaṛā
yāva dukkhā nirayā ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ
avoca: Sakkā pana me, bhante, upamaṃ katon ti?

Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca: Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu,
coro āgucāriṃ gabetvā rañño dasseyyaṃ: Ayaṃ te, deva,
coro āgucāri, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ dappāṃ paṇehi; tam
enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya: Gacchatha bho imaṃ purisaṃ
pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti; tam enaṃ pubbaṇ-
hasamayaṃ sattisatena haneyyaṃ. Atha rājā majjhantikaṃ
samayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti?
—Tath'eva deva jīvati.—Tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya:
Gacchatha bho taṃ purisaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ satti-
satena hanathāti; tam enaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ satti-
satena haneyyaṃ. Atha rājā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya:
Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti?—Tath'eva deva jīvati.—Tam
enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya: Gacchatha bho taṃ purisaṃ
sāyaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti; tam enaṃ sāyaṇ-

hasamayam sattisatena haneyyumi. Tañ kin maññatha, bhikkhave? Apī nu so puriso tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno tatonidānañ dukkhañ domanassañ paṭisañvediyethāti?

Ekissā pi, bhanto, sattiya haññamāno so puriso tatonidānañ dukkhañ domanassañ paṭisañvediyetha; ko pana vādo tīhi sattisatehīti?

Atha kho Bhagavā parittañ pāṇimattañ pāsāpāñ gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Tañ kin maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro,—yo cāyūñ mayā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāpo gahito Himavā vā pabbatarāja ti?

Appamatto kho ayañ, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāpo gahito, Himavantañ pabbatarājānañ upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabbhāgañ pi na upeti upanidhim¹ pi na upetthi.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yañ so puriso tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno tatonidānañ dukkhañ domanassañ paṭisañvedeti, tañ nerayikassa² upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabbhāgañ pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti. Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nīrayapālā pañcaviḍḍhabandhanañ nāma kārapaṇ karonti: tattañ ayokhīlañ hatthe gamenti tattañ ayokhīlañ dutiye hatthe gamenti tattañ ayokhīlañ pāde gamenti tattañ ayokhīlañ dutiye pāde gamenti, tattañ ayokhīlañ majjhe urasmiñ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kālāñ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti. Tam enañ nīrayapālā sañvesetvā³ kūṭhārīhi⁴ tacchanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā⁵ kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālāñ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti. Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nīrayapālā uddhañ pādañ adho sīrañ ṭhapetvā vāselhi tacchanti. So tattha⁶—pe—yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti. Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nīrayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya⁷ sārenti pi

¹ So Bu and S² infra: Sī, and S² here, upanidham. ² Si nīrayassa dukkhañ. ³ Bu s—itvā; Si sañvedhetvā. ⁴ Si kūṭhārīhi. ⁵ Si tippā—pe—byantiboti. ⁶ Si adds dukkhā tippā, and omits yāva . . . kammañ. ⁷ S² sajot.

paccāsārenti pi. So tattha—pe—yāva na' tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti. Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahantañ aṅgārappabbañ ādittañ sampejjalitañ sañjoti-bhūtañ āropenti pi oropenti pi. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭuka vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālañ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti. Tam enañ, bhikkhave, niraya-pāla uddhañ pādāñ adho sirāñ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha pheguddehakañ paccati. So tattha pheguddehakañ paccamaṇo sakim pi uddhañ gacchati, sakim pi adho gacchati, sakim pi tiriyañ. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālañ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti. Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā Mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahāni-rayo catukkaggo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mīto ayopākāra-pariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito; tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā sumantā yojanasatañ pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.¹

Anekapariyāyena pi kho ahañ, bhikkhave, nirayakathañ kathēyyaṃ, yāvañceidañ, bhikkhave, na sukaṇaṃ akkhā-nena pāpuṇitūñ yāva dukkhā nirayā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāpā tiṇabbakkhā. Te allāni pi tiṇāni sukkāni dantullabhakañ khādanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāpā tiṇabbakkhā?—Assā goṇā gadrabbā ajā migā, ye vā pañ' aññe pi keci tiracchā-nagatā pāpā tiṇabbakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe māsādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bheda parame maraṇā tesāñ sattānañ saṁvayatañ uppajjati ye te sattā tiṇabbakkhā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāpā gūṭhabakkhā: te dūrato va gūthagandhañ ghāyitvā dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma brāhmaṇā āhutigandhena² dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, santi tiracchānagatā pāpā gūṭhabakkhā: te dūrato va gūtha-

¹ See note 4 p. 183.

² So Si; S² ahūti. CL S.N., p. 21.

gaudhañ ghāyitvā dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tīracchānagatā pāpā gūṭhabhakkhā?—Kukkuṭā sūkarā soṇā nigālā, ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tīracchānagatā pāpā gūṭhabhakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā tesam sattānam saṃvayatanū uppijati ye te sattā gūṭhabhakkhā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tīracchānagatā pāpā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tīracchānagatā pāpā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti?—Kiṃ paṭevā gaṇḍuppādā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tīracchānagatā pāpā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā tesam sattānam saṃvayatanū uppijati ye te sattā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti.

Santi, bhikkhave, tīracchānagatā pāpā udakasmiṃ jāyanti udakasmiṃ jīyanti udakasmiṃ mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tīracchānagatā pāpā udakasmiṃ jāyanti udakasmiṃ jīyanti udakasmiṃ mīyanti?—Macehā kacehapā amṇasumārā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tīracchānagatā pāpā udakasmiṃ jāyanti udakasmiṃ jīyanti udakasmiṃ mīyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā tesam sattānam saṃvayatanū uppijati ye te sattā udakasmiṃ jāyanti udakasmiṃ jīyanti udakasmiṃ mīyanti.

Santi, bhikkhave, tīracchānagatā pāpā asucismim jāyanti asucismim jīyanti asucismim mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tīracchānagatā pāpā asucismim jāyanti asucismim jīyanti asucismim mīyanti?—Ye te, bhikkhave, sattā pūtimacche vā jāyanti pūtimacche vā jīyanti pūtimacche vā mīyanti; pūtikupape vā; pūtikummāse vā; caṇḍanikāya vā; oḷigalle^{*} vā jāyanti—pe⁺— Sa kho so, bhikkhave,

* So all MSS.

+ Si adds: ye vā pan' . . . mīyanti.

bālo idha pubbe easādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedaṁ parāṁ maraṇā tesāṁ sattānaṁ sabhavyatāṁ uppajjati ye te sattā asuciśmīṁ jīyanti asuciśmīṁ jīyanti asuciśmīṁ nīyanti.

Anekapariyāyena pi kho ahaṁ, bhikkhave, tiracchāna-yonikathāṁ kathēyyaṁ. yāvaṁ c' idaṁ, bhikkhave, na sukaraṁ akkhānena pāpupitum yāva dukkhā tiracchāna-yoni.

Seyyathāpi puriso, bhikkhave, ekaccehigaṇaṁ yugāṁ samudde pakkhipeyya, tam enaṁ puratthimo vāto pacchīmena saṁhareyya pacchīmo vāto puratthīmena saṁhareyya uttaro vāto dakkhiṇena saṁhareyya dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena saṁhareyya; iatr' asso kāpo kacchapo; so vassasatassa¹ accayena sakīṁ ummujjeyya.—Tam kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Apī nu so kāpo kacchapo amukasmīṁ ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvaṁ paveseyyāti?

Yadi nīna, bhaṇte, kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayenāti.

Khippataraṁ kho so, bhikkhave, kāpo kacchapo amukasmīṁ ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvaṁ paveseyya, ato dullabhataraṁ, bhikkhave, manussattaṁ vadāmi sakīṁ vupātāgatena bālena. Tam kissa hetu? Na h' ettha, bhikkhave, atthi dhammacariyā samacariyā kusalakiriyā puñṇakiriyā, aññamaññakhādikā ettha, bhikkhave, vattati dubbalamārikā.² So kho so, bhikkhave, bālo sace kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena manussattaṁ āgacchati, yāni tāni nīcakulāni—caṇḍālakulāni vā nesūdakulāni vā veṇakulāni³ vā rathakārakulāni vā pukkusakulāni vā—tathārūpe kule paecājāyati daḍḍe appannapāṇabhojane kasiravuttike, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. So ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okopiṇako bhavhābādho kāpo vā kuni vā khuṇṇo vā pukkhaḥato vā na lābhī amassa pānassa vat-

¹ S² add: vassasabassassa vassasatasahassassa. ² So Si;
S² dubbalakhādikā. ³ Si venukulāni; S² veṇakulāni.
Cl. vol. ii. 153.

thassa vānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadī-peyyassa; so kāyena duccaritaṃ caratī vācāya duccaritaṃ caratī manasā duccaritaṃ caratī; so kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaliggahena puttam pi jīyetha dāram pi jīyetha sabbasāpateyyam¹ pi jīyetha, uttarim pi anubandham² nigaccheyya. Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaliggaho yaṃ so akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaliggahena puttam pi jīyetha dāram pi jīyetha sabbasāpateyyam pi jīyetha uttarim pi anubandham nigaccheyya. Atha kho ayaṃ eva mahantataro kaliggaho yaṃ so bālo kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ pi, bhikkhave, kevalaparipūrā³ bālabbhūmi.

Tiṇ' imāni, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapaḍānāni. Katamāni tiṇi? Idha, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitaḥhāsi sukatakanmakārī. No ce taṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca abhaviṣṣa subhāsitaḥhāsi sukatakanmakārī, kena nañ paṇḍitā jāneyyuntī? Paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti? Yasmiṃ ca kho, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitaḥhāsi sukatakanmakārī, tasmā nañ paṇḍitā jānanti: Paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, ayaṃ paṇḍito tividham diṭṭhe vā dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sabbāya vā nisinnō hoti rathiyāya vā nisinnō hoti siṅghātaka vā nisinnō hoti, tatra ce⁴ jano tajjaṃ tassārūpaṃ kathaṃ manteti, sace, bhikkhave, paṇḍito pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmessa micchā-

¹ Si sabbatī s.

Si andhubandham.

omita; S² ca. Cf. supra p. 163.

² So S². Bu ("attamā pi bandham nig. ");

³ Si kevalā p. here and in fine.

⁴ Si

cārā paṭivirato hoti musavādā paṭivirato hoti surāmeraya-
majjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti,—tatra, bhikkhave, paṇ-
ḍitassa evaṃ hoti: Yaṃ kho jāno tassaṃ tassāroppaṃ
kathaṃ manteti, saviññante te dhammā mayi ahaṃ ca tesu
dhammesu sandissāmi.—Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito paṭha-
maṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito passati rājāno coraṃ
āgucārīṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārente kasāhi pi
tāleṇte vettehi pi tāleṇte . . . (*etc.*, as page 164) . . . asinā pi
sisāṃ chindante. Tatra, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa evaṃ hoti:
Yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpikānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu rājāno
coraṃ āgucārīṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti,—
kasāhi pi tāleṇti vettehi pi tāleṇti . . . asinā pi sisāṃ
chindanti,—na te dhammā mayi saviññante, ahaṃ ca na tesu
dhammesu sandissāmi.—Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito dutiyaṃ
diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍitaṃ piṭhasamāruḷhaṃ
vā mañcasamāruḷhaṃ vā chamāya vā semānaṃ yāni 'ssa
pubbe kalyāṇāni kammāni katāni kāyena sucaritāni vācāya
sucaritāni manasā sucaritāni tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye
olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi,
bhikkhave, mahantānaṃ pabbatakūṭānaṃ chāyā sāyaṇṇasa-
mayāṃ paṭhaviyā olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti,
—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, paṇḍitaṃ piṭhasamāruḷhaṃ vā
mañcasamāruḷhaṃ vā chamāya vā semānaṃ yāni 'ssa pubbe
kalyāṇāni . . . ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Tatra,
bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa evaṃ hoti: Akataṃ vata me pāpaṃ
akataṃ luddaṃ akataṃ kiṃbisāṃ, kataṃ kalyāṇaṃ kataṃ
kusalaṃ kataṃ bhīruttāṇaṃ; yāvataṃ hoti akatapāpānaṃ
akataluddānaṃ akatakiṃbisānaṃ katakalyāṇānaṃ katakusa-
lānaṃ katabhīruttāṇānaṃ gati, tuṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmi.
So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na orattāliṃ kandati
na sammohaṃ āpajjati.—Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito tatiyaṃ
diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sa kho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā
vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa

bhedā panna maraṇā sugatīn saggaṃ lokanī uppañjati. Yañ kho tañ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Ekañ tañ iṭṭhañ ekañ tañ kantarī¹ ekañ tañ manāpan ti, saggaṃ eva tañ sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Ekañ tañ iṭṭhañ ekañ tañ kantarī ekañ tañ manāpan ti. Yāvañcidanñ, bhikkhave, upamā pi na sukarā yāva sukhā saggā ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantān etad avoca : Sakkā pana, bhante, upamā kātun ti ?

Sakkā bhikkhūti. Bhagavā avoca : Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, rājā cakkavattī sattahī catanhi samannāgato catuhi ca iddhīhi, tatoniḍḍanāñ sukhāñ somanassanī paṭisañvedeti.

Katanhi sattahī ?

Idha, bhikkhu, rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posatho pannarase sīsah nahātassa uposathikassa uparipāsādavaragatassa dībbañ cakkaratanañ pātubhavati saḥassārūṇaṃ sanemūkañ sanābhikañ sabbākārāparipūrāñ ; disvāna rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa evaṃ hoti² :— Sutañ kho pana me tañ : Yassa rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posatho pannarase sīsah nahātassa uposathikassa uparipāsādavaragatassa dībbañ cakkaratanañ pātubhavati saḥassārūṇaṃ sanemūkañ sanābhikañ sabbākārāparipūrāñ, so hoti rājā cakkavattīti.³ Assan nu kho ahañ rājā cakkavattīti ? Atha kho, bhikkhave, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto utṭhāy⁴ āsanā⁵ vāmena hatthena bhūṃkārañ⁶ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena cakkaratanañ abbhukkirati.⁷ Pavattatu bhavañ cakkaratanañ, abhivijjātu bhavañ cakkaratanañ ti. Atha kho tañ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanañ puratthimañ disaṃ pavattati, anvaḍeva rājā cakkavattī saddhiṃ caturāṅginiyā senāya. Yasmiñ kho pana, bhikkhave, padese cakkaratanañ patiṭṭhāti, tatra rājā cakkavattī vāsān upeti saddhiṃ caturāṅginiyā senāya. Ye kho pana,

¹ S²⁷ omit ekañ tañ kantarī. ² Si etad abosi. ³ MSS. omit ti.

⁴ So Si Bu ; S²⁸ omit utṭhāy' āsanā. ⁵ Si bhūṃgārāñ.

⁶ Si abbhukirati.

bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattinā upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : Ehi kho mahārāja ; svāgataṃ mahārāja ; sakaṃ te mahārāja ; anussāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavatti evaṃ āha : Pāṇo na hantaḃbho, adinnaṃ nādātabbhaṃ, kāmesa micchā na caritaḃbā, musā na bhūsitabbā, majjaṃ na pātaḃbhaṃ, yathābhuttaṃ¹ ca bhūñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te raṇṇo cakkavattissa anuyuttā bhavanti.² Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaṃ puratthimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogaḃetvā paccuttaritvā dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pavattati — pe — dakkhiṇaṃ³ samuddaṃ ajjhogaḃetvā paccuttaritvā paccimaṃ disaṃ pavattati — pe — paccimaṃ³ samuddaṃ paccuttaritvā uttariṃ disaṃ pavattati, anvadeva rājā cakkavatti saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, padese cakkaratanaṃ paṭiṭṭhāti, tatra rājā cakkavatti vasaṃ upeti saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattinā upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : Ehi kho mahārāja ; svāgataṃ mahārāja ; sakaṃ te mahārāja ; anussāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavatti evaṃ āha : Pāṇo na hantaḃbho . . . bhūñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno te raṇṇo cakkavattissa anuyuttā bhavanti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaṃ samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ abhivijinitvā taṃ eva⁴ rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā raṇṇo cakkavattissa antepuraḃdvāre akkhāhataṃ maṇṇe tiṭṭhati, raṇṇo cakkavattissa antepuraḃdvāraṃ upasolbhayamānaṃ. Raṇṇo, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātubbhavati.

Pana ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, raṇṇo cakkavattissa hatthiratanāṃ pātubbhavati, sabbaṃseto sattappaṭiṭṭho iḍḍhimaṃ vehāsaṅgamo Uposatho nāma nāgarājā. Divāna raṇṇo cakkavattissa cittaṃ paṣidati : Bhaddakaṃ vata bho hatthi-yānuni, sace dānathaṃ upeyyāti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave,

¹ Si yathābhūtaṃ (his). Cf. *S.B.E.* xi. 253 (note). ² Si ahesum. ³ Si (but not Bu) adds disaṃ. ⁴ Si tam evaṃ.

hatthiratanāṃ seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo hatthajāniyo dīgharattāṃ suparidanto, evam eva damathan upeti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva hatthiratanāṃ vīmaṇṣamaṇo pubbaṇhasamayāṃ abhirūhivā samuddapariyantāṃ paṭhavim anusaṃyāyivā¹ tam eva rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā pātarāsam akāsi. Raṇṇo, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ hatthiratanāṃ pātubhavatī.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, raṇṇo cakkavattissa assaratanāṃ pātubhavatī, sabbaseso kākāsso muṇḍakeso iddhiṇā vahāssaṅgamo Valāho² nāma assarājā. Divāna raṇṇo cakkavattissa cittaṃ pasīdati: Bhaddakarū vata bho assayānaṃ sace damathan upeyyati. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, assaratanāṃ seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo assājāniyo dīgharattāṃ suparidanto, evam eva damathan upeti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva assaratanāṃ vīmaṇṣamaṇo pubbaṇhasamayāṃ abhirūhivā samuddapariyantāṃ paṭhavim anusaṃyāyivā tam eva rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā pātarāsam akāsi. Raṇṇo, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ assaratanāṃ pātubhavatī.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, raṇṇo cakkavattissa maṇiratanāṃ pātubhavatī. So hoti maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhāṇṇeso suparikkammakato. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, maṇiratanassa ābhā samantā yojanaṃ phutā hoti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva maṇiratanāṃ vīmaṇṣamaṇo caturmūginim seṇaṃ samayhivā maṇim dhaḍḍaggaṃ āropetvā rattandhakāratimissāyam pāyāsi. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, samantā gāmaṃ ahesuṃ, te ten' obhāsena kammante payojesuṃ. Divā ti maṇḍamācā. Raṇṇo, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ maṇiratanāṃ pātubhavatī.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, raṇṇo cakkavattissa itthiratanāṃ pātubhavatī,³ abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā nātidighā nātīrassā nāti-

¹ So S^{pt}; Si anupariyāyivā.
Valāhako.

² So S^{pt} Bu; Si

³ Si adda sā.

kisā¹ nātikhūlā nātikāḷi² nāccodāta atikkantā mānussaṃ vaṇṇaṃ appattā dibbaṃ vaṇṇaṃ. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa evarūpo kāyasamphasso hoti, seyyathāpi nāma tūlapicuno vā kappāsapicuno vā. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa sīte uphāni gattāni honti, uḷhe sītāni gattāni honti. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa kāyato caṇḍanagandho vāyati, mukhato appalagandho vāyati. Taṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanam mañño cakkavattissa pubbuṭṭhāyini³ hoti pacchānipātini⁴ kiṃkārapaṭisaṁvini⁵ manāpacāriṇi⁶ piyavādini⁷. Taṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanam rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ manasā pi no aticarati kuto⁸ kāyena. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ itthiratanam pātubhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa gahapatiratanam pātubhavati. Tassa kammavipākajam dibbaṃ cakkhu pātubhavati yena niddhūṃ passati sassāṃikam pi assāṃikam pi. So rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ upasaṃkhamitvā evam āha: Appossukko tvaṃ, deva, hohi; ahaṃ te dhanena dhanakaraṇiyyaṃ karissāmi. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva gahapatiratanam vīmanisaṃmāno nāvam abhirūhitvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotam ogahetvā⁹ gahapatiratanam etad avoca: Attho me, gahapati, hiraṇṇasuvappenāti.—Tena hi, mahārāja, ekam tīraṃ nāvā upetāti.—Idh' eva me, gahapati, attho hiraṇṇasuvappenāti.—Atha kho naṃ, bhikkhave, gahapatiratanam ubbohi hatthehi udakam¹⁰ omasitvā pūram hiraṇṇasuvapassa kumbhīm uddharitvā rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ evam āha: Alam ettāvatā mahārāja; katam ettāvatā mahārāja; pūjitam ettāvatā¹¹ mahārājāti. Rājā cakkhavattī evam āha: Alam ettāvatā gahapati; katam ettāvatā gahapati; pūjitam ettāvatā gahapatīti. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ gahapatiratanam pātubhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa pariṇā-

¹ Si nātikisa. Cf. vol. ii. 131.

² Si nātikalika.

³ Si adda pana.

⁴ So S²⁷; Si ogahitvā.

⁵ Si udake.

⁶ S²⁷ omit this line.

yakaratanam pātubhavati, paṇḍito vyatto medhāvi paṭibalo¹ rājānam cakkavattim upaṭṭhapetabbanū upaṭṭhapetunū upayāpetabbanū upayāpetunū ṭhapetabbanū ṭhapetunū. So rājānam cakkavattim upasamkamitvā evam āha: Appossukko tvaṃ, deva, hohi; aham annasāsissāmīti. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ pariyāyakaratanam pātubhavati.

Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imehi sattahi² ratanehi samannāgato hoti.

Katamāhi catuhi iddhihi?

Idha, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī abhirūpo hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vappapokkharatāya samannāgato ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya paṭhamāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī digbhāyuko hoti ciraṭṭhītiko ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya duttiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī appābhādhō hoti appātāṅko samavapākiniyā gahaniyā samannāgato nātistāya nācucchāya ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya tatiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī brāhmapagahapatikānam piyo hoti manāpo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, piṭṭa puttānam piyo hoti manāpo, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī brāhmapagahapatikānam piyo hoti manāpo. Rañño pi, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa brāhmapagahapatikā piyā honti manāpā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, piṭu puttā piyā honti manāpā, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa brāhmapagahapatikā piyā honti manāpā. Bhūtapubbanū, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī caturāṅginiyā senāya uyyāma-bhūmim niyyāsī. Atha kho, bhikkhave, brāhmapagahapatikā rājānam cakkavattim upasamkamitvā evam ābhasu: Ataramāno, deva, yāhi yathā tam mayam cīrataram passeyyāmāti. Rājā pi, bhikkhave, cakkavattī sārathim āmantesi:

¹ Si patibalo.

² Si omāhi.

Ataramāno, sārathī, pesehi yathā 'haṃ brāhmaṇagahapatike cīratarath'asseyyan ti. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya catutthāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāhi catuhi iddhihi samannāgato hoti.

Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu kho rājā cakkavattī imehi sattahi ratanehi samannāgato imāhi catuhi ca iddhihi tatonidānaṃ sukhāṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyethāti?

Ekamekena pi tena, bhante, ratanena samannāgato rājā cakkavattī tatonidānaṃ sukhāṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyetha; ko pana vādo sattahi ratanehi catuhi ca iddhihi.

Attha kho Bhagavā parittaṃ paṇimattaṃ pāsāṇaṃ gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro? Yo cāyaṃ mayā paritto paṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito Himavā vā pabbatarājā ti?

Appamattako ayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto paṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito, Himavantaṃ pabbatarājānaṃ upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yaṃ¹ rājā cakkavattī sattahi ratanehi catuhi ca iddhihi tatonidānaṃ sukhāṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, taṃ dībassa sukhasa upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sace kadāci kamaheci dighassa addhmo accayena manussattaṃ āgacchati, yaṃ tāni accākulāni—khattiyamahāsālekulaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālekulaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālekulaṃ vā—tathārūpe kule paccājayati aḍḍhe² mahaddhane mahābhoge pahujaṭatarūparajate pahutavittūpakaraṇe pahutadhanadhaññe; so ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhi annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhaviḷepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati vācāya sucaritaṃ carati manasā sucaritaṃ carati; so

¹ S² omīti; Si ayaṃ.

² Si addehe.

kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkha-dhutto paṭhamen' eva kaṭaggahena mahantaṃ bhogak-khandhaṃ adhiḡaccheyya. Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaṭaggaho yaṃ so akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaṭaggahena mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhiḡaccheyya. Atha kho ayaṃ eva tato mahantataro kaṭaggaho yaṃ so paṇḍito kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, kevalaparipūrā paṇḍitabhūmiti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

BĀLAPAṆḌITASUTTAM NAYAMAṆ.

130.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmanesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dve agārā sadvārā, tāttha cakkhumaṃ puriso majjhe tṭhito passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavasanto pi nikkhamanto pi anusaṇcaranto pi anuvicaranto pi.—evam eva kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dibbena cakkhunaṃ visuddhena atikkantamānusaṇkena satte passāmi cavaṃāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇḍite suvaṇṇe dubbappe sngate duggate yathākammūpage satte passāmi.—Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vaci—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavāḍakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vaci—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyā-

nañ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamā-
dānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā manussesu upapannā.
Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī
—pe—manoduccaritena ariyānañ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā
micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ
maraṇā pettivisayañ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā
kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manoduccaritena
samannāgatā ariyānañ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchā-
diṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā
tiracchānayaninñ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-
duccaritena . . . te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyañ
duggatīñ vinijātañ nirayañ upapannā ti.

‘Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā nānābhāsu gahetvā
Yamassa rañño dassenti [: Ayañ, deva, puriso ametteyyo
asāmañño abrahmañño na kule jettāpaccayī ; imassa devo
daṇḍaṃ paṇetūti.]’²

Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamañ devadūtañ
samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati : Ambho purisa,
na tvañ addasa manussesu paṭhamañ devadūtañ pātubbhūtañ
ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasañ, bhante ti.—Tam enañ,
bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, na tvañ
addasa manussesu dāharañ kumārañ mardañ uttānaseyya-
kañ sake muttakarise palipannañ semānañ ti?—So evaṃ
āha : Addasañ, bhante ti.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo
rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato
mahallakassa na³ etad ahośi : Aham pi kho ‘mhi jāti-
dhammo jātiñ anatito, bandāhañ kalyāṇañ karomī kāyena
vācāya manasā ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāsakkhissañ, bhante ;
panādaṣsañ, bhante ti.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo
rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam
akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggā tvañ, ambho purisa,
tathā karissanti yathā tañ pamattañ. Tañ kho pana te
etañ pāpañ kammañ u’ eva mātaraṃ katañ na pīṭarā

² Cf. I. Ang. 138, and J.P.T.S. for 1885, p. 62. ³ S^{tr} omits
the bracketed passage.

³ Sī omits here and infra.

katañ na bhātārā katañ na bhaginīyā katañ na mittā-
maccehi katañ na ñāṭisālobitehi katañ na samaṇabrāh-
maṇehi katañ na devatāhi katañ; tayā v' etañ pāpañ
kaṇṇaṃ katañ; tvaṃ ñeva etassa vipākañ paṭisaṃvedis-
saṃti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamañ devadūtañ
samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā dutiyañ
devadūtañ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati:
Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu dutiyañ deva-
dūtañ pātubbhūtaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha: Nāddasaṃ, bhante
ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha: Ambho
purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā
asāṭikam vā navutikaṃ vā vassasatikaṃ vā jātiyā¹ jīṇṇaṃ
gopānasivaṅkaṃ bhoggaṃ daṇḍaparāyanaṃ pavedhamānaṃ
gacchantāṃ āturaṃ gatayobbanāṃ khaḍḍadantaṃ palitake-
saṃ vilūnaṃ khalitaṃsiraṃ² vaḷinaṃ tilakābatagattaṃ ti?
—So evaṃ āha: Addasaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave,
Yamo rājā evaṃ āha: Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato
mahallakassa na etaḍ ahoṣi: Aham pi kho 'mhi jarādhammo
jaraṃ anatṭho, haṇḍāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomī kāyena vācāya
manasā ti?—So evaṃ āha: Nāsakkhissaṃ, bhante; paṇā-
dassuṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ
āha: Ambho purisa, paṇādatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi
kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā
karissanti yathā taṃ pāmattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ
pāpañ kaṇṇaṃ n' eva mātārā katañ na pītārā katañ na
bhātārā katañ na bhaginīyā katañ na mittāmaccehi katañ
na ñāṭisālobitehi katañ na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi katañ na
devatāhi katañ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpañ kaṇṇaṃ katañ; tvaṃ
ñeva etassa vipākañ paṭisaṃvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā dutiyañ devadūtañ
samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā tatiyañ
devadūtañ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati:

¹ S² omīti saṭṭikam . . . jātiyā.

² So Si; S² khalitaṃsiraṃvaḷinaṃ.

Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ābādhikaṃ dukkhitaṃ bālbhagilānaṃ sake muttakarise paṭipannaṃ seṇāmaḥ; aññehi vuttāpiyamānaṃ aññehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Addasaṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etaḍ ahoṣi : Ahaṃ pi kho 'maḥi byādhidhammo byādhiṃ anatito ; haṇḍhaṣṭi kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāsak-khissaṃ bhante ; paṇādaṣṣaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, paṇādavatāya na kalyāṇaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ paṇattarṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ na bhātaraṃ kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na mīttāmaccehi kataṃ na űtisālohitehi kataṃ na samaṇa-brāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ ; tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedis-sasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyañjityā samanugāhitva samanubhāsitvā catuttharṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyañjati samanugāhati samanubhāseti : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu catuttharṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu rājāno coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā karente,—kasāhi pi tālente vetteli pi tālente addhadanḍakehi pi . . . (acc., acc. p. 164) . . . asinā pi ssaṃ chindante ti?—So evaṃ āha : Addasaṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etaḍ ahoṣi : Ye kira bho pāpakāni kammāni karonti, te diṭṭh' eva dhamme evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā kariyanti, kimaṅga pana

parattha; handāhami kalyāṇaṁ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha: Nāsakkhissam bhante; pamā-dassam bhante ti.—Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, pamāḍavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvaṁ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṁ pamattam. Taṁ kho pana te etaṁ pāpaṁ kammam n' eva mātaraṁ kataṁ na pitarā kataṁ . . . na devatāhi kataṁ; tayā v' etaṁ pāpaṁ kammam kataṁ; tvaṁ ñeva tassa vipākaṁ paṭisariivedissasīti.

Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā catuttham devadūtaṁ samanuyūñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā, pañcamam devadūtaṁ samanuyūñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati: Ambho purisa, na tvaṁ addasa manussesu pañcamam deva-dūtaṁ pātubhūtaṁ ti?—So evam āha: Nāddasam bhante ti.—Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, na tvaṁ addasa manussesu itthiṁ vā purisaṁ vā ekā-hamataṁ vā dvīhamataṁ vā tīhamataṁ vā uddhumātakaṁ¹ vinīlakaṁ vipubbakajātaṁ ti?—So evam āha: Addasam, bhante ti.—Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etaḍ aho si: Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇaṁ anatīto; handāhami kalyāṇaṁ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha: Nāsakkhissam bhante, pamāḍassam bhante ti.—Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, pamāḍavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvaṁ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṁ pamattam. Taṁ kho pana te etaṁ pāpaṁ kammam n' eva mātaraṁ kataṁ na pitarā kataṁ . . . na devatāhi kataṁ; tayā v' etaṁ pāpaṁ kammam kataṁ; tvaṁ ñeva tassa vipākaṁ paṭisariivedissasīti.

Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā pañcamam deva-dūtaṁ samanuyūñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā mūhi hoti.

Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcavidhābandha-

¹ Si uddumātakaṁ.

nan nāma kāraṇaṃ karonti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ haṭṭhe gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ duttiye haṭṭhe gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ pāde gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantibhoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā saurvesitvā kuṭhāriṃ tacchanti; so tattha dukkhā —pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhapādaṃ adhosiraṃ thupetvā* vāsīhi tacchanti; so tattha dukkhā —pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā² sampajjilitāya sañjotibhūta³ya sārenti pi paccāsārenti pi; so tattha dukkhā—pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti pi; so tattha dukkhā—pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhapādaṃ gabetvā⁴ tattāya lohakumbhiyā⁵ pakkipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūta³ya. So tattha pheṇud-
dehakaṃ paccati, so tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim pi uddhaṃ gacchati sakim pi adho gacchati sakim pi tiriyaṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantibhoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā Mahāniraye pakkipanti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahāniraye—

Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhūgaso mito
Ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito.
Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā
Samantā yojanasataṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.⁶

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayassa puratthimāya bhittiyā acci utthahitvā⁷ paccchimāya bhittiyā paṭihaṇṇati; paccchimāya bhittiya acci utthahitvā puratthimāya

* Si omits throughout the words: so tattha dukkhā—pe—.

² Si gabetvā, as S^{tr} infra. ³ Si tattāya bhūmiyā ādittāya. ⁴ Si prints these lines as prose, as [*juste*] p: 167 supra. Cf. 1 Ang. 141.

bhittiyā paṭihaññati: ¹ uttarāya bhittiyā acci utṭhahitvā dakkhiṇāya bhittiyā paṭihaññati; dakkhiṇāya bhittiyā acci utṭhahitvā uttarāya bhittiyā paṭihaññati; heṭṭhā ² acci utṭhahitvā uparī paṭihaññati; uparito acci utṭhahitvā heṭṭhā ³ paṭihaññati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālāni karoti yāva na taṁ pāpāni kammāni byantihoti.

Hoti ⁴ kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṁ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena tassa ⁵ Mahānirayassa puratthimadvāraṁ apāpurīyati. ⁶ So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati; tassa sīghena javena dhāvato chavim pi dayhati, cannam pi dayhati, maṁsam pi dayhati, nahāraṁ pi dayhati, aṭṭhāni pi sampalbhūmayanti, ubbhataṁ tādisaṁ eva hoti. Yato ca kho so, bhikkhave, bahusampatto ⁷ hoti, aṭṭha taṁ dvāraṁ pīthīyati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālāni karoti yāva na taṁ pāpāni kammāni byantihoti.

Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṁ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena tassa Mahānirayassa pacchimadvāraṁ apāpurīyati—pe—uttaradvāraṁ apāpurīyati—pe—dakkhiṇadvāraṁ apāpurīyati. So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati; tassa sīghena javena dhāvato chavim pi dayhati . . . dvāraṁ pīthīyati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālāni karoti yāva na taṁ pāpāni kammāni byantihoti.

Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṁ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena tassa Mahānirayassa puratthimadvāraṁ apāpurīyati. So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati . . . ubbhataṁ tādisaṁ eva hoti.

So tena dvārena nikkhamati.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayassa samanā-

¹ S² repeats this sentence.

² So Si; S² heṭṭhāyā;

Bu (?) heṭṭhato.

³ So Si; S² sa kho so.

⁴ Si omits.

⁵ S² avāpurīyati.

⁶ So Si; S² Bu ("bahūni vassasatasahasāni sampatto") bahūsampatto.

tarā sahitam eva mahanto Gūthanirayo. So tattha papatati.¹ Tasmā kho pana, bhikkhave, Gūthanirayo sūcinukhā pāṇā chaviṃ chindanti, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindanti, cammaṃ chetvā maṇisaṃ chindanti, maṇisaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ chindanti, nahāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindanti, aṭṭhiṃ chetvā atthimiṃsuṃ khādanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Gūthanirayassa samanantarā sahitam eva mahanto Kukkuṭanirayo. So tattha papatati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Kukkuṭanirayassa samanantarā sahitam eva mahantaṃ Simbalivanaṃ uddhaṃ yojanam aggataṃ² soḷasaṅgulakantakaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ saṃjotibhūtaṃ. Taṃ tattha āropenti pi oropenti pi. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Simbalivanaṃ samanantarā sahitam eva mahantaṃ Asipattavanaṃ. So tattha pavisati. Tassa vāteritāni pattāni hattham pi chindanti pādāni pi chindanti batthapādāni pi chindanti kaṇṇam pi chindanti nāsam pi chindanti kaṇṇanāsam pi chindanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Asipattavanaṃ samanantarā sahitam eva mahatī Khārodakā nadī. So tattha papatati. So tattha anusotam pi vuyhati paṇisotam pi vuyhati anusotapaṇisotam pi vuyhati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā balisena³ uddha-

¹ So Bu & (sts.) S³⁷; Si patati.
yojamaṃaggataṃ. ² S³⁷ omiṭ.

³ So S³⁷; Si uccarh
⁴ So S⁴ Si; S² balisena.

ritvā¹ thale paṭṭhāpetvā evam āhañsu: Ambho purisa, kiñ icchasīti?—So evam āha: Jighacchito² smi, bhante ti.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā tattena ayosañkunā mukhañ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtena tattañ lobhagujāñ mukhe pakkhipanti ādittañ sampajjalitāñ sañjotibhūtañ. Tassa³ oṭṭham pi dayhati mukham pi dayhati kaṇṭham pi dayhati uram⁴ pi dayhati, antam pi antagunam pi ādāya adhibhāgā nikkhamati. So tathā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālañ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti.

Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā evam āhañsu: Ambho purisa, kiñ icchasīti?—So evam āha: Pipāsito⁵ smi, bhante ti.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā tattena ayosañkunā mukhañ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtena tattañ tambalohañ mukhe āsiñcanti ādittañ sampajjalitāñ sañjotibhūtañ. Tañ tassa oṭṭham pi dayhati mukham pi dayhati kaṇṭham pi dayhati uram pi dayhati, antam pi antagunam pi ādāya adhibhāgā nikkhamati. So tathā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālañ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti.

Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā puna Mahāniraye pakkhipanti.

Bhūtapubbañ, bhikkhave, Yamassa rañño etad ahośi: Ye kiñ bho loke pāpakāni kammāni karonti, te evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā karīyanti⁶:—Aho vatāhañ mamassattañ labheyyaṃ, Tathāgato ca loke uppaṭṭheyya arahatañ sammāsambudho, tañ cāhañ Bhagavantañ payirupāseyyaṃ, so ca me Bhagavā dhammañ doseyya, tassa cāhañ Bhagavato dhammañ ājāneyya ti.

Tañ kho pana uhañ, bhikkhave, nāññassa⁷ samagassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā vadāmi; apī ca⁸ yad eva me sāmañ ūtañ, sāmañ diṭṭhañ, sāmañ viditañ,—tañ evāhañ vadāmi.

¹ Si uddaritvā.

² So S³⁷; Si karīyanti.

³ Si: So tassa.

⁴ Si adda kassaci.

⁵ Si udaram.

⁶ Si adda kho.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vutvā Sugato athāparāṃ
etaṃ avoca Satthā :

Coditā devadūtehi	ye punajanti māṇavā,
Te digharattaṃ socanti	hīnakāyūpagā ¹ narā.
Ye ca kho devadūtehi	santo sappurisā idha
Coditā nappamañjanti,	ariyadhamme kudācanarā
Upādāne bhayaṃ disvā	jātimarapasambhave
Anupādā vimuccanti	jātimarapasamkhaye
Te kheimapattā sukhino	diṭṭhadhammābhiniḃbutā
Sabbaverābhayātītā	sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagun ti.

DEVADŪTASUTTAṂ DASAMAṂ

SUṢṢATAYAGGO TATIYO.

131.

Evam me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmanesi : Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etaṃ avoca :
Bhaddekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca
desissāmi. Taṃ suyātha manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti.
Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun.
Bhagavā etaṃ avoca :

Atītaṃ nārvāgameyya,	nappaṭikāṃkhe anāgataṃ.
Yad atītaṃ pahīnaṃ taṃ,	appattaṃ ca anāgataṃ.
Paccuppannaṃ ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati,
maṃ	
Asaṃbhāraṃ asaṃkappaṃ	taṃ vidvā ² manubrāhaye.
Ajj' eva kiecam ātappaṃ ;	ko jaññā maraṇaṃ suve ?
Na hi no saṅgarāṃ tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evamvihāraṃ ātāpiṃ	ahorattam atanditaṃ
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ālekkhate munīti.

¹ So S^{ss} ; Bu h—kā ; Si h—upagā.

² Si viddhā.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, atītaṃ anvāgameti?—Evarūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsaṃño ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsaṃkhāro ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti, evaṃviññāpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti.—Evañ kho, bhikkhave, atītaṃ anvāgameti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, atītaṃ nānvāgameti? Evarūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ na samanvāneti; evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ na samanvāneti; evaṃsaṃño . . . evaṃviññāpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ na samanvāneti.—Evañ kho, bhikkhave, atītaṃ nānvāgameti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati? Evarūpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsaṃño . . . evaṃviññāpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti.—Evañ kho, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati? Evarūpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃsaṃño siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃsaṃkhāro siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃviññāpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti.—Evañ kho, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīratī? Idha, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammessa akovīdo ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisaṇaṃ adassāvī sappurisaḍḍhammessa akovīdo sappurisaḍḍhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attanī vā rūpaṃ, rūpasuṃ vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attanī vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā attānaṃ; saṃñāṃ attato samanupassati, saṃñāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attanī vā saṃñāṃ, saṃñāya vā attānaṃ; saṃkhāre attato samanupassati,

saukkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saukkhāre, saukkhāresu vā attānaṃ; viññāpaṃ attato samanupassati, viññāpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā viññāpaṃ, viññāpasmim vā attānaṃ.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati? Idha, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvi ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme vinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvi sappurisa-dhammassa kovido sappurisa-dhamme vinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; na vedanaṃ—pe—; na saññaṃ—pe—; na saukkhāre—pe—; na viññāpaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññāpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā viññāpaṃ, na viññāpasmim vā attānaṃ.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati.

Attānaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṃkhe anāgataṃ
 . . . (etc., as above) . . .

Taṃ ve bhaddēkaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti

Bhaddēkarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṇṇaṃ ca desissāmi ti itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

BHADDEKARATTASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

132.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathīyaṃ vihāretī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samut-

tejesi sampahāṁseti ; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṁ ca vibhaṅgaṁ ca bhāṣati. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṁ paṭisaṁlānā vuttāhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṁkamā, upasaṁkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Ko nu kho, bhikkhāve, upaṭṭhānasālāyaṁ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahāṁsesesi ; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṁ ca vibhaṅgaṁ ca abhāṣeti ?

Āyasmā, bhante, Ānando upaṭṭhānasālāyaṁ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahāṁsesesi ; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṁ ca vibhaṅgaṁ ca abhāṣeti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṁ Ānandaṁ āmantesi : Yathākathaṁ pana tvam, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahāṁsesesi ; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṁ ca vibhaṅgaṁ ca abhāṣeti ?

Evam' kho ahaṁ, bhante, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesiṁ samādapesiṁ samuttejesiṁ sampahāṁsesesiṁ ; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṁ ca vibhaṅgaṁ ca abhāṣiṁ :—

Atītaṁ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikāṁkhe anāgataṁ.
Yad atītaṁ pahīnaṁ taṁ,	appattaṁ ca anāgataṁ.
Paccuppannaṁ ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati,
maṁ	
Asaṁhīraṁ asaṁkappaṁ	taṁ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ājī' eva kiccāṁ ātappaṁ ;	ko jaṇhā muraṇaṁ suve ?
Na hi nā saṁgaruṁ teṇa	mahāsenema maccunā.
Evam'vihāriṁ ātāpuṁ	ahorattam atandītaṁ
Taṁ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Kathaṁ e', āvuso, atītaṁ anvāgameti ? Evarūpo ahesiṁ atītaṁ addhānaṁ ti tattha nandīṁ samanvāpeti ; evaṁ-vedano ahesiṁ atītaṁ addhānaṁ ti tattha nandīṁ samanvāpeti,
 . . . (dec., as in foregoing Sutta *) . . . Evam' kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṁhīraṁti,

* Substituting āvuso for bhikkhāve throughout.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ.

. . . (i.e., as above) . . .

Tuṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Evamū kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesiṃ samādapesiṃ samuttejesiṃ sampahaṇisesiṃ; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsiṃ ti.

Sādhū sādhū, Ānanda; sādhū kho tvaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṇisesi; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsi.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Tuṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Kathaṃ e', Ānanda, atītaṃ anvāgameti?—pe—. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, atītaṃ anvāgameti. Kathaṃ e', Ānanda, atītaṃ nānvāgameti?—pe—. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, atītaṃ nānvāgameti. Kathaṃ e', Ānanda, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati?—pe—. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati. Kathaṃ e', Ānanda, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati?—pe—. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati. Kathaṃ e', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati?—pe—. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati. Kathaṃ e', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati?—pe—. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Tuṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitāṃ abhinandīti.

ĀNANDABHADDEKARATTASUTTAṂ * DUTIYAM.

¹ So Si Bu; ² So Ānandattherassa bhaddekarattiyasuttanto.

133.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Tapodārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayam paccutthāya yena Tapode ten' upasāṅkami gattāni parisīcituṃ. Tapode gattāni parisīcivā paccuttarivā ekacivaro atthāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavannaṃ kevalakappaṃ Tapodam obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Samiddhi ten' upasāṅkami upasāṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ ihitā kho sā devatā āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ etaṃ avoca : Dhāresi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti ?

Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Tvaṃ pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti ?

Ahaṃ pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Dhāresi paṇa tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti ?

Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Tvaṃ pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti ?

Ahaṃ pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Uggaṇḍhāhi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; pariyaṇḍhāhi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; dhārehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; atthasaṃhito, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeśo ca vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacariyako ti.

Idam avoca sā devatā : idaṃ vtvā tatth' ev' antara-dhāyi. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi tassā rattiyaṃ accayena yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ avoca : Idhāhaṃ, bhaute, rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayam paccutthāya yena Tapode ten' upasāṅkamiṃ gattāni parisīcituṃ.

Tapode¹ gattāni parisīcivā paccuttarivā ekaolvaro
 aññāsīn gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho, bhante,
 aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā . . . (*éc., as above*)
 . . . ādibrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca, bhante, sā devatā:
 idaṃ vtvā tatth' ev' antarahāyi. Sādhū me, bhante.
 Bhagavā bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vihaṅgaṃ ca dese-
 tti.

Tena hi, bhikkhu, supāhu sādhukaṃ manasikarohi,
 bhāsiasāmiti.—Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi
 Bhagavato paccasosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṃkhe anāgataṃ.
Yad atītaṃ pahīnaṃ taṃ,	appattaṃ ca anāgataṃ.
Paccuppannaṃ ca yo dham- maṃ	tattha tatiha vipassati.
Asaṃhīraṃ asaṃkappaṃ	taṃ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccaṃ ātappaṃ:	ko jaṇṇā maraṇaṃ suve?
Na hi no saṃgamaṃ tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evaṃvihāraṃ ātāpaṃ	āhorattam atanditaṃ
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idaṃ vtvā Sugato uṭṭhāy'
 āsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavīsi.

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhaga-
 vato etad ahoṣi:—Idaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhit-
 tena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajivā
 uṭṭhāy' āsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṃkhe anāgataṃ.
. . . (<i>éc., as above</i>) . . .	
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti.	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Ko nu kho imaṃsa Bhagavatā saṃkhitteṇa uddesassa
 uddiṭṭhaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena
 atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti?

¹ S¹ adda 'ham; S² Tapodaham.

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu e' eva sammavagūto sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam; pahoti e' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhitteṇa uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayam yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasāṅkameyyāma upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti? Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasāṅkamissu, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccāneṇa saddhim sammodissu sammodaṇīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisaṇetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdissu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānam etad avocum:—Idam kho no, āvuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā saṅkhitteṇa uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāy' āsanā vihāram pavittḥo:

Atitāṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munīti.

Tesam no, āvuso Kaccāna, ambhakaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idam kho no, āvuso,¹ Bhagavā saṅkhitteṇa uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāy' āsanā vihāram pavittḥo:

Atitāṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munīti.

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhitteṇa uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti? Tesam no, āvuso Kaccāna, ambhakaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu e' eva sammavagūto . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti? Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattḥiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato

¹ S² add Kaccāna,

atikkam¹ eva mūlañ atikkamā khandhañ sākāpalāse
sāram pariyesitabbañ² maññeyya,—evañ sampadam idañ.
—Āyasmantānañ Satthañ sammukhībhūte tañ Bhagavan-
tañ atisitvā amhe etam atthañ paṭipucchitabbañ maññetha.
So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānañ jānāti passañ passati cakkhu-
bhūto nāpabbhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā
atthassa nimmetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī Tathāgato.
So c' eva pañ³ etassa kālo hoti⁴ yañ Bhagavantañ yeva
etam atthañ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byāka-
reyya, tathā nañ dhāreyyathāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānañ jānāti . . .
kālo hoti yañ Bhagavantañ etam atthañ paṭipuccheyyāma.
Yathā no Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā nañ dhāreyyāma.
Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva sarāvaṇṇito
sañbhāvito ca viññūnañ sabrahmacāriṇaṇ⁵; pahoti c'
āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imaṣṣa Bhagavatā sañkhittena
uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa
vitthārena atthañ vibhajituñ. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-
Kaccāno agarukarivā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, saṇṭha sādhukañ manasīkarotha,
bhāsissāmīti.—Evañ āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
Mahā-Kaccānaṣṣa paccassosun⁶.—Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno
etaḍ avoca :—

Yañ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesañ
addisitvā vitthārena atthañ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanañ
vihārañ pavitt⁷ho :

Atītañ nānvāgameyya	—pe—
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate muniti.

—imaṣṣa kho ahañ, āvuso, Bhagavatā sañkhittena udde-
sassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evañ
vitthārena atthañ ājānāmi.

Kathañ c', āvuso, atītañ anvāgameti?—Iti me cak-

¹ 5^o pariyesitañ yañ.

² Si abosi.

khun^a ahosi atītam addhānañ iti rūpā^a ti tattha chandarāgapaṭibaddhañ hoti viññāṇañ ; chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa tad abhinandati ; tad abhinandanto atītañ anvāgāmeti. Iti me sotāñ ahosi atītam addhānañ iti saddā ti—pe—. Iti me ghānañ ahosi atītam addhānañ iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā ahosi atītam addhānañ iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo ahosi atītam addhānañ iti me phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano ahosi atītam addhānañ iti dhammā ti chandarāgapaṭibaddhañ hoti viññāṇañ ; chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa tad abhinandati ; tad abhinandanto atītañ anvāgāmeti.—Evañ kho, āvuso, atītañ anvāgāmeti.

Kathañ c', āvuso, atītañ nānvāgāmeti?—Iti me cakkhūñ ahosi atītam addhānañ iti rūpā ti na tattha chandarāgapaṭibaddhañ hoti viññāṇañ ; na chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati ; na tad abhinandanto atītañ nānvāgāmeti. Iti me sotāñ ahosi atītam addhānañ iti saddā ti—pe—. Iti me ghānañ ahosi atītam addhānañ iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā ahosi atītam addhānañ iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo ahosi atītam addhānañ iti phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano ahosi atītam addhānañ iti dhammā ti na tattha chandarāgapaṭibaddhañ hoti viññāṇañ ; na chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati ; na tad abhinandanto atītañ nānvāgāmeti.—Evañ kho, āvuso, atītañ nānvāgāmeti.

Kathañ c', āvuso, anāgatañ paṭikañkhati?—Iti me cakkhūñ siyā anāgatam addhānañ iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittañ paṇidhāti ; cetaso paṇidhāna-paccayā tad abhinandati ; tad abhinandanto anāgatañ paṭikañkhati. Iti me sotāñ siyā anāgatam addhānañ iti saddā ti—pe—. Iti me ghānañ siyā anāgatam addhānañ iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā siyā anāgatam addhānañ iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo siyā anāgatam addhānañ iti phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano siyā anāgatam addhānañ

^a So Bu (bis) ; S² Si cakkhu
S² usually rūpañ.

^a Si Bu rūpā ;

iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidaha-
hati; cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā tad abhinandati; tad abhi-
nandanto anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso,
anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati?—Iti me
cakkhuru siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti appaṭilad-
dhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidahati; cetaso appaṇidhā-
napaccayā na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ
na paṭikaṅkhati. Iti me sotaṃ. . . . Iti me mano siyā
anāgatam addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilā-
bhāya cittaṃ na paṇidahati; cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na
tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ na paṭi-
kaṅkhati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati?
—Yaṃ c', āvuso, cakkhuru ye ca rūpā ubhayam etaṃ paccu-
ppannaṃ; tasmīṃ yeva paccuppanne chandarāgaapaṭibaddhaṃ
hoti viññāpaṃ; chandarāgaapaṭibaddhattā viññāpassa tad
abhinandati; tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu
saṃhīrati. Yaṃ c', āvuso, sotaṃ ye ca saddā—pe— Yaṃ
c', āvuso, ghānaṃ ye ca gandhā—pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā
ye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—
pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etaṃ
paccuppannaṃ . . . paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.
—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhī-
rati?—Yaṃ c', āvuso, cakkhuru ye ca rūpā ubhayam etaṃ
paccuppannaṃ; tasmīṃ yeva paccuppanne¹ na chandarāga-
apaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāpaṃ; na chandarāgaapaṭibaddhattā
viññāpassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto paccu-
ppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati. Yaṃ c', āvuso, sotaṃ ye
ca saddā—pe—. Yaṃ c', āvuso, ghānaṃ ye ca gandhā—
pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā ye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso,
kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca
dhammā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmīṃ yeva

¹ S^o tass' eva paccuso.

paceppanne na chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāpaṃ ;
na chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāpassa na tad abhinandati ;
na tad abhinandanto paceppamnesu dhammesu na saṃ-
hīrati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, paceppannesu dhammesu na
saṃhīrati.

Yasā kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ
uddisīvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajivā uṭṭhāy' āsanā
vihāraṃ pavittṭho :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya —pe—
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti

imassa kho 'haṃ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa
uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena
atthaṃ ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tunhe, āyasmanto,
Bhagavantaṃ yeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ paṭi-
puccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṃ
dhāreyyāthāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa
bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā yena
Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkaminūsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ
abhiśādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisīnā
kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avocun : Yasā kho no,
bhante, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisīvā vitthārena
atthaṃ avibhajivā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavittṭho :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya —pe—
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti

tesaṃ no, bhante, amhākaṃ acīrapakkantassa Bhagavato
etaḍ ahosi : Idāṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena
uddesaṃ uddisīvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajivā vihāraṃ
pavittṭho :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappatīkaṅkhe anāgataṃ
... (ĕc., as above) ...
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā sarikkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, bhante, amhākañ etad ahoṣi: Ayañ kho, āvuso, Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṁvapaṇṇito . . . etam atthañ paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Atha kho mayañ, bhante, yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasañkamimhā, upasañkamitvā āyasmantañ Mahā-Kaccānañ etam atthañ paṭipucchimhā. Tesan no, bhante, āyasinatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti.

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno mahāpaṇṇo bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno. Mañ ce pi tumhe, bhikkhave, etam atthañ paṭipuccheyyātha, aham pi tañ evam evañ byākareyyaṃ yathā tañ Mahā-Kaccānena byākatañ. Eso c' eva tassa¹ attho evaṃ ca pañ dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandan ti.

MAHĀKACCĀNABHADDĒKARATTASUTTAM² TATTIYAM.

134.

Ēvaṃ me sutañ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyañ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Sakkesu viharatī Kapilāvattthusinīñ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Candano devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappañ Nigrodhārāmañ obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā ekamantañ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantañ thito kho Candano devaputto āyasmantañ Lomasakaṅgiyañ etad avoca: Dhāresi tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddēkarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ cāti?

¹ So Si; S² so c' etassa.

² So Bu; Si omits Mahā; S²⁷ Mahākaccānattherassa bhaddēkarattiyasuttanto.

Na kho ahañ, āvuso, dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca Tvam pan', āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ cati?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca. Dhāresi pana tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Na kho ahañ, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Tvam pan' āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Dhāremi kho 'ham, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti.

Yathākatham pana tvam, āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Ekamidañ, bhikkhu, samayañ Bhagavā devesu Tāvātimsesu viharati Pāricchattakamūle Paṇḍukambalasālayaṇi. Tatra Bhagavā devānañ Tāvātimsānañ Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsi :

Atītañ nānvāgameyya,	nappatīkañkhe anāgatañ.
Yad atītaṃ pahīnaṃ tañ,	appattañ ca anāgatañ.
Paccuppannañ ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati.
mañ	
Asaṃhīraṃ asaṃkappañ	tañ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccaṃ ātappañ :	ko jaññā maraṇaṃ suve?
Na hi no saṅgāraṃ tena	mahāsenena maccaṃ.
Evamvihāraṃ ātāpīñ	ahorattam atanditañ
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Evam kho ahañ, bhikkhu, dhāremi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Uggaṇhāhi tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca ; pariyāpupāhi tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca ; dhārehi tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca ; atthasaṃhīto, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddeso ca vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca Candano devaputto, idaṃ vattvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

Atha kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo tassā rattiya accayena senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Sāvattihī

tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caranāno yena Sāvattihī Jetavanāni Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantāni abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Bhagavantāni etad avoca: Ekamidaṃ, bhante, samayaṃ Sakkesu viharāmi Kapilavatthusimā Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho, bhante, aññataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Nigrodhārāmaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tīto kho, bhante, so devaputto maṃ etad avoca: Dhāresi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, Bhaddēkarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhante, taṃ devaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ: Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, dhāreṃ Bhaddēkarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Tvaṃ pan' āvuso, dhāresi . . . vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca so, bhante, devaputto, idaṃ vutvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Sādhu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bhaddēkarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca desetūti.

Jānāsi pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, taṃ devaputtaṃ ti?
Na kho ahaṃ, bhante, jānāmi taṃ devaputtaṃ ti.

Candano nāṃ' eso, bhikkhu, devaputto. Candano, bhikkhu, devaputto atthikātvā manasikātvā sabbaṃ cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ supāti. Tena hi, bhikkhu, supāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti.—Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappatīkaṃkhe anāgataṃ.
. . . (i.e., as above) . . .

Taṃ ve bhaddēkaratto ti santo ācikkhate munī.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhu, atītaṃ anvāgameti? Evaṃ rūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃ vedano ahoṣiṃ—pe—; evaṃ saññā ahoṣiṃ—pe—; evaṃ sasukkhāro ahoṣiṃ—pe—; evaṃ viññāṇo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, atītaṃ anvāgameti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, aññatañ nānvāgameti?—Evañārāpo
ahosiñ . . . aññatañ nānvāgameti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, anūgatañ patikañkhati? . . .
(*etc., as in No. 131, pp. 188-9*). . . —Evañ kho, bhikkhu,
paccuppannesu dhammesu na saññhīrati.

Aññatañ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate muniti.

Idañ avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo
Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

LOMASAKAṆGIYABHADDĒKARATTASUTTAM¹ CATUTTHĀM.

135.

Evam me suttañ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvathīyāñ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha
kho Subho māpavo Todeyyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
saññikamī, upasaññikamītvā Bhagavatā saddhīñ sammodī
sammodaniyāñ kathañ sārāṇiyanāñ vītisaṅgetvā ekamantañ
nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisīno kho Subho māpavo Todeyya-
putto Bhagavantañ etad avoca: Ko nu kho, bho Gotama,
hetu ko paccayo yena manussānañ yeva satāñ manussa-
bhūtānañ dissanti hinappapītā? Dissanti hi,² bho Gotama,
manussā appāyukā, dissanti diḥḥāyukā; dissanti bahvā-
bādhā,³ dissanti appābādhā; dissanti dubbhappā, dissanti
vaṇṇavanto; dissanti appesakkhā, dissanti mahesakkhā;
dissanti appabhogā, dissanti mahābhogā; dissanti nīcaku-
līnā, dissanti uccākulīnā; dissanti doppaṇṇā,⁴ dissanti

¹ So Si Bu; S² Lomasakaṅgiyattherassa Bhaddekarattiyasuttanto.

² Si omīta.

³ Si bahv., here et infra.

Si appapaṇṇā.

paññāvanto.¹ Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yena manussānaṃ yeva sataṃ manussabhūtaṃ dissati hinappaṇitā ti?

Kammassakā, māṇava, sattā kammadāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammaṇaṭṭhā. Kamman satte vibhajati yadidaṃ hinappaṇitātāyāti.

Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhitteṇa bhāsitaṃ viṭṭhāreṇa atthaṃ avibhattassa viṭṭhāreṇa atthaṃ ājānāmi. Sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ deseti yathā haṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhitteṇa bhāsitaṃ viṭṭhāreṇa atthaṃ avibhattassa viṭṭhāreṇa atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ ti.

Tena hi, māṇava, suṇāhi sādhukena manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti.—Evaṃ bho ti kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato paṇassosi.—Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā pāpātipātī hoti luddo lohitapāṇi, hatapahate nivṛṭṭho adayaṇno pāṇabhūtesu. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādiṇṇeṇa kāyassa bhedā parama maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedā parama maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājayati² appāyuko hoti. Appāyukasamvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā, yadidaṃ pāpātipātī hoti luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate nivṛṭṭho adayaṇno pāṇabhūtesu.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā pāpātipātāṃ pahāya pāpātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadando nihitasattho lajji dayāṇno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādiṇṇeṇa kāyassa bhedā parama maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedā parama maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājayati dighāyuko hoti. Dighāyukasamvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ pāpātipātāṃ pahāya pāpātipātā

¹ Si paññav.

² Si paccā jāyati.

paṭivirato hoti nihatadaṇḍo nihatasaṭṭho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāpabhūtahitānukampī viharati.

Idha, māpava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānaṃ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāpinā vā leḍḍunā vā daḍḍena vā satthena vā. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samā-dippena kāyassa bhedā parama maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedā parama maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājāyati bavhā-bādho hoti. Bavhābādhasamvattanikā esā, māpava, paṭi-padā yadidaṃ sattānaṃ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāpinā vā leḍḍunā vā daḍḍena vā satthena vā.

Idha pana, māpava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānaṃ aviheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāpinā vā leḍḍunā vā daḍḍena vā satthena vā. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . sugatiṃ . . . appābādho hoti. Appābādhasamvattanikā esā . . . aviheṭṭhakajātiko . . . satthena vā.

Idha, māpava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā kodhano hoti upāyāṣabahuḷo appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthiyati, kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . apāyaṃ . . . dubbhaṇḍo hoti. Dubbhaṇḍasamvattanikā esā, māpava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ kodhano . . . appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti.

Idha pana, māpava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā akkodhano hoti anupāyāṣabahuḷo bahum pi vutto samāno nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . sugatiṃ . . . pāsādikā hoti. Pāsādikasamvattanikā esā, māpava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ akkodhano . . . appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti.

Idha, māpava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā issāmanako hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussatī issaṃ bandhati. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . upāyaṃ . . . appesakkho hoti. Appesakkhasamvattanikā esā, māpava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ issāmanako . . . issaṃ bandhati.

Idha pana, māḡava, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā anissāmanako hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapājanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaṃ bandhati. So tena kammaṇa . . . sugatiṃ . . . mahesakkho hoti. Mahesak-khasaṃvattanikā . . . na issaṃ bandhati.

Idha, māḡava, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā na dātā hoti samāḡassa vā brāhmaḡassa vā ammaṃ pānaṃ vattham yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ.¹ So tena kammaṇa . . . apāyaṃ . . . appabhogo hoti. Appabhoga-saṃvattanikā . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ.

Idha pana, māḡava, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā dātā hoti samāḡassa vā brāhmaḡassa vā ammaṃ pānaṃ . . . seyyāva-sathapadīpeyyaṃ. So tena kammaṇa . . . sugatiṃ . . . mahābhogo hoti. Mahābhogasaṃvattanikā . . . seyyāvasa-thapadīpeyyaṃ.

Idha, māḡava, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā thaddho hoti atimāṇi abhivādetabbam na abhivādeti pacceṭṭhātabbam na paccuṭṭheti āsanārahassa āsanaṃ na deti maggārahassa na maggaṃ deti sakkātabbam na sakkaroti garukā-tabbam na garukaroti mānotabbam na māneti pūjetabbam na pūjeti. So tena kammaṇa . . . apāyaṃ . . . nīcākulino² hoti. Nīcākulinasamvattanikā . . . pūjetabbam na pūjeti.

Idha pana, māḡava, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaddho hoti anatimāṇi abhivādetabbam abhivādeti . . . pūjetabbam pūjeti. So tena kammaṇa . . . sugatiṃ . . . uccākulino hoti. Uccākulinasamvattanikā . . . pūjetabbam pūjeti.

Idha, māḡava, itthi vā puriso vā samāḡam vā brāhmaḡam upasaṃkamitvā na paripucchitā hoti: Kiṃ, bhante, kusalāṃ? Kiṃ akusalāṃ? Kiṃ sāvajjaṃ? Kiṃ amavajjaṃ? Kiṃ sevītabbam? Kiṃ na sevītabbam? Kiṃ me kayiramānaṃ³ dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya hoti? Kiṃ vā pana me kayiramānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya hotīti? So tena kammaṇa . . . apāyaṃ . . . duppaṃño hoti. Duppaṃṇi-samvattanikā . . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti?

¹ Si seyyāvasatham. ² Si nīcākulino, &c. ³ Si kariyamānaṃ.

Idha puna, māṇava, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā samaṇaṃ vā brūhmanuṃ vā upasaṃkamitvā paripucchitā hoti : Kiṃ, bhante, kusalaṃ ? . . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti ? So tena kammaṇa . . . sugatim . . . mahāpaṇṇo hoti. Mahāpaṇṇasaṃvattanikā . . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti ?

Iti kho, māṇava, appāyukasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā appāyukattaṃ upaneti, dīghāyukasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā dīghāyukattaṃ upaneti : bahvābādhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā bahvābādhattaṃ upaneti, appābādhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā appābādhattaṃ upaneti : dubbhaggaṃsaṃvattanikā paṭipadā dubbhaggaṃtaṃ upaneti : pāsādikasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā pāsādikattaṃ upaneti, appesakkhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā appesakkhattaṃ upaneti, mahesakkhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahesakkhattaṃ upaneti : appabbhogasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā appabbhogattaṃ upaneti, mahābhogasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahābhogattaṃ upaneti : nicākulīnasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā nicākulīnattaṃ upaneti : uccākulīnasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā uccākulīnattaṃ upaneti : duppaṇṇasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā duppaṇṇattaṃ upaneti, mahāpaṇṇasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahāpaṇṇattaṃ upaneti.

Kammaṇsakā, māṇava, sattā kammaḍāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammapaṭisesarūpā. Kammāni satte vibhajati yadidaṃ bhappapattāyāti.

Evam vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā . . . dakkhīntīti, evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ sarapaṇi gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ miṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ sarapaṇaṃ ti.

CĀḶAKAMMAVIBHAṢASUTTAM¹ PAṢCAMAṢ.

¹ So S² Si ; Ba : Subhasuttam pañcamam. Cāḷakammavibhaṣasuttam ti pi vuccati.

[36.

Evam me sutasī. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagaha viharatī Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Samiddhi arāṇhakuṭikāya viharatī. Atha kho Potaliputto paribbājako jaṅghāvihārām anucaṅkama-māno anuvicaramāno yen' āyasmā Samiddhi ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamtvā āyasmatā Samiddhinā saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Potaliputto paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Samiddhū etad avoca : Sammukhā me taṃ, āvuso Samiddhi, sammagassa Gotamassa sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitāṃ : Moghaṃ kāyakammaṃ, moghaṃ vacikammaṃ, manokammaṃ eva saccaṃ ti; atthi ca sā samāpatti yaṃ samāpattiṃ samāpanno na kiñci vediyatīti.

Mā evaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, avoca : mā evaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, avoca¹; mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhī : na hi sādhu Bhagavato abhakkhānaṃ; na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya : Moghaṃ kāyakammaṃ, moghaṃ vacikammaṃ, manokammaṃ eva saccaṃ ti; atthi ca kho sā, āvuso, samāpatti yaṃ samāpattiṃ samāpanno na kiñci vediyatīti.

Kivaciraṃ pubbajito si, āvuso Samiddhi?

Na ciram, āvuso : tīpi vassānti.

Ettha dāni mayam there bhikkhū kiṃ vakkhāma, yatra hi nāṃ² evaṃ nayo bhikkhu Satthāraṃ parirakkhitabbam maññissatī? Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Samiddhi, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā, kiṃ so vediyatīti?

Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā, dukkhaṃ so vediyatīti.

Atha kho Potaliputto paribbājako āyasmato Samiddhissa bhāsitaṃ n'eva abhinandi na paṭikkosī, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi acirapakkante Potaliputte paribbājake yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅ-

¹ Si omits this repetition.

kamītvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammudi sammohaniyārū kathān sārāṇiyārū vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho āyasmā Samiddhi yāvatako ahosi Potaliputtēna paribbājakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbān āyasmato Ānandassa ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ etad avoca: Atthi kho imaṃ, āvuso Samiddhi, kathāpābhataṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Āyāma¹, āvuso Samiddhi, yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamēyyāma, upasāṅkamītvā etaṃ atthani Bhagavato āroceyyāma; yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāmāṃi.

Evaṃ āvuso ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi āyasmato Ānandassa pucchassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Samiddhi yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamāṃsu, upasāṅkamītvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahosi āyasmato Samiddhiṃ Potaliputtēna paribbājakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbān Bhagavato ārocesi.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca: Dassamaṃ pi kho ahaṃ, Ānanda, Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa nābhijānāmi, kuto paṇ' evarūpaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ. Imiṃ va, Ānanda, Samiddhiṃ moghapurissa Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa vibhajja byākaraṇīyo paṇho ekaṃsena byākato ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Sacce pana, bhante, āyasmatā Samiddhiṃ idaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ, yaṃ kiñci vedavitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmin ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ āmanteṣi: Passa kho tvaṃ, Ānanda, imassa Udāyissa moghapurissassa ummuṃggaṃ. Aññāsīṃ kho ahaṃ, Ānanda, idāṃ² evāyaṃ Udāyi moghapurisso ummuṃjamaṇo ayoniso ummuṃjissati; ādiso va,¹ Ānanda, Potaliputtēna paribbājakena tisso vedanā pucchitā. Sacayaṃ,² Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso

¹ So S² Bu (ādinihi yeva); Si ādini yeva.
S² yvāyaṃ.

² So Si;

Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākareyya: Sañcetanikariṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā sukhavedanīyaṃ, sukhaṃ so vediyanti. Sañcetanikariṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā dukkhavedanīyaṃ, dukkhaṃ so vediyanti. Sañcetanikariṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṃ, adukkhamasukhaṃ so vediyatīti;—evaṃ vyākaramāno kho, Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa sammā vyākareyya. Api e', Ānanda, ke ca ¹ aññatitthiyaparibbājakā bhāḷā avyattā ke ca ² Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ jānissanti, sace tumhe, Ānanda, supeyyātha Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ bhajantassāti.

Etassa, Bhagavā, kālo, etassa, Sugata, kālo yaṃ Bhagavā mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ vibhajeyya. Bhagavato suttaṃ bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena h', Ānanda, sugāhi sādhukena manasikarohi, bhāssissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasma Ānando Bhagavato pacassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Cattāro 'me, Ānanda, puggalā santo subhijjamānā lokasmīṃ. Katame cattāro? Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipatī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti piṣuṇāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhijjhālū hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādītthī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyati duggaṭhiṃ vinipātati nirayaṃ uppijati.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipatī hoti . . . (i.e., as in foregoing paragraph) . . . micchādītthī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugaṭhiṃ saggaraṃ lokaṃ uppijati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo pāṇātipatā paṭivurato hoti adinnādānā paṭivurato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivurato hoti musāvādā paṭivurato hoti piṣuṇāvācā paṭivurato hoti

¹ Si te aññatitthiyup.; ² kheḍḍe tītib. corr. to aññe t.; S' khoḍḍe ti.

³ So all MSS.

pharusāvācā paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti anabhiññhālū hoti avyāpannacitto hoti sammādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjati.

Idha paṇ', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāpātīpātā paṭivirato hoti . . . (*etc., as in foregoing paragraph*) . . . sammādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya annyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasikāram anvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhīṃ phusati, yathā samāhite citte dibbena cakkhunā viṣuddhena atikkantamānusakena amurō puggalaṃ passati idha pāpātīpātīṃ adinnādāyīṃ kāmesu micchācāriṃ musāvādiṃ piṣuṇāvāciṃ pharusāvāciṃ samphappalāpīṃ abhiññhālūṃ vyāpannacittāṃ micchādiṭṭhīṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā passati apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ. So evaṃ āha: Atthi kira bho pāpakāṃ kammāni, atthi duecaritassa vipāko: apāham¹ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāpātīpātīṃ adinnādāyīṃ . . . piṣuṇāvāciṃ—pe—micchādiṭṭhīṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā passāmi apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ² ti. So³ evaṃ āha:—Yo kira bho pāpātīpātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sahbo⁴ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesaṃ ñāṇaṃ ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmāṇī nātāṃ sāmāṇī diṭṭhaṃ sāmāṇī viditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa⁵ abhinivissa volharati: Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññāṇaṃ ti.

Idha paṇ', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā

¹ Si amāham, with note that the Sinhalese reading is apāham (which S² read infra); S² here apāyaṃ. ² Si omits.

³ S² add kira.

⁴ So all MSS. here.

⁵ So S²; Bu

"parāmassāti diṭṭhiparāmassena"; Si parāmassā, with note that the Sinhalese reading is parāmassa.

ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amuñ puggalañ passati idha pāṇātipātīñ adinnādāyīñ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati sugatiñ saggāñ lokāñ upapannañ. So evaṃ āha : Na 'tthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni; na 'tthi daccaritassa vipāko; apāhāñ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātīñ adinnādāyīñ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ passāmi sugatiñ saggāñ lokāñ upapannañ ti. So evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo¹ so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiñ saggāñ lokāñ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesuñ ñāyañ ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmañ ñātañ sāmañ diṭṭhañ sāmañ viditañ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmasā abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccāñ moghañ aññañ ti.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amuñ puggalañ passati idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ adinnādānā paṭiviratañ kāmese micchācārā paṭiviratañ musāvādā paṭiviratañ pisuṇāvācā paṭiviratañ pharusāvācā paṭiviratañ samphappalāpā paṭiviratañ anabhijjhāluñ avyāpannacittañ sammādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati sugatiñ saggāñ lokāñ upapannañ. So evaṃ āha : Atthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni; atthi accaritassa vipāko; apāhāñ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi sugatiñ saggāñ lokāñ upapannañ ti. So evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiñ saggāñ lokāñ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesuñ ñāyañ ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmañ ñātañ sāmañ diṭṭhañ sāmañ viditañ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmasā abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccāñ moghañ aññañ ti.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā . . . amuñ pug-

¹ So Si S^o ; S^o here and infra, so kho.

galaṁ passati idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṁ adinnādānā paṭivirataṁ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṁ, kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā passati apāyaṁ vinipātāṁ nirayaṁ upapannāṁ. So evaṁ āha : Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni ; na 'tthi sucari-tassa vipāko ; apāhaṁ puggalaṁ addasaṁ idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṁ adinnādānā paṭivirataṁ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṁ, kāyassa bhedaṁ passāmi apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātāṁ upapannaṁ ti. So evaṁ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—micchādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā apāyaṁ . . . mogham aññan ti.

Tatr' Ānanda, yvāyaṁ samapo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṁ āha : Atthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni, atthi ducaritaṁ vipāko ti, idam assa anujānāmi. Yam pi so evaṁ āha : Apāhaṁ puggalaṁ addasaṁ idha pāṇātipātāṁ adinnādāyīṁ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṁ, kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā passāmi apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātāṁ upapannaṁ ti, idam pi 'ssa anujānāmi. Yaṁ ca kho so evaṁ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātāṁ nirayaṁ uppaj-jatī, idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evaṁ āha : Ye evaṁ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesāṁ ñāṇaṁ ti, idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmāni cātāni sāmāni diṭṭhāni sāmāni viditāni, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmasā abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccāṁ mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taṁ kassa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge ñāṇaṁ hoti.

Tatr' Ānanda, yvāyaṁ samapo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṁ āha : Na 'tthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni na 'tthi ducari-tassa vipāko ti,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yaṁ ca kho so evaṁ āha : Apāhaṁ puggalaṁ addasaṁ idha pāṇātipātāṁ adinnādāyīṁ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṁ, kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā passāmi sugatiṁ saggaṁ lokaṁ upapannaṁ ti,—idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṁ ca kho so evaṁ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggaṁ lokaṁ uppajjatī,—

idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha : Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesam āpaṇaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmānī ñātānī sāmānī diṭṭhānī sāmānī viditānī, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccam mogham aññaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taṃ kisso hetu ? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge āpaṇaṃ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha : Atthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni, atthi saccaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha : Apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāpātipatā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passāmi sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapannaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha : Yo kira bho pāpātipatā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjati,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha : Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesam āpaṇaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmānī ñātānī sāmānī diṭṭhānī sāmānī viditānī, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccam mogham aññaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taṃ kisso hetu ? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge nāpaṇaṃ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha : Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni na 'tthi saccaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa nānujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha : Apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāpātipatā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passāmi apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ ti,—idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha : Yo kira bho pāpātipatā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha :

Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesaṃ ñāpaṇ ti,—idaṃ pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yaṃ pi so yad eva tassa sāmāñ ñātaṃ . . . moghaṃ aññaṇ ti,—idaṃ pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa heto? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge ñāpaṇi hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāpātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādīṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammāṇāṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammāṇāṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādīṭṭhī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so idha pāpātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti—pe—micchādīṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ¹ vā apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāpātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādīṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammāṇāṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammāṇāṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādīṭṭhī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Saco kho so idha pāpātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti—pe—micchādīṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ² apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāpātipātī paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādīṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammāṇāṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammāṇāṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādīṭṭhī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so idha pāpātipātī paṭivirato

¹ So S^{pt}; Si (throughout) uppajja.

² S^{pt} omūṭ here.

hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisañhavedeti uppajjaṃ vā apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ niraṃyaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kutaṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, paccā vā 'ssa taṃ kutaṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhī samattā samādinīyā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ niraṃyaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisañhavedeti uppajjaṃ vā apare vā pariyāye.

Iti kho, Ānanda, atthi ' kammaṃ abhabbaṃ abhabbābhāsaṃ; atthi kammaṃ abhabbaṃ bhabbābhāsaṃ²; atthi kammaṃ bhabbaṃ c' eva bhabbābhāsaṃ ca; atthi kammaṃ bhabbaṃ abhabbābhāsaṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandati.

MAHĀKAMMAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

137.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmaṇesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhādante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī. Bhagavā etaṃ avoca: Sajāyatanavibhaṅgaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī. Bhagavā etaṃ avoca:—

¹ So Si; S² matthi.

² So Si Ba; S² abb.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni; cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phussakāyā veditabbā; atthādasa manopavicārā veditabbā; chattiṃsa suttapadā veditabbā. 'Tatr' idāni nissāya idam pajahatha. Tāyo satipatthānā yad ariyo sevati, yad ariyo sevanāno Satthā gaṇam amsāsituṃ arahati. So vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathīti. Ayam oddeso saḷāyatanavibhaṅgassa.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni itī kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ e' etaṃ paṭicea vuttaṃ? Calācāyatanāni¹ sotāyatanāni ghānāyatanāni jivhāyatanāni kāyāyatanāni manāyatanāni. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicea vuttaṃ.

Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni itī kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ e' etaṃ paṭicea vuttaṃ? Rūpāyatanāni saddāyatanāni gandhāyatanāni rasāyatanāni phoṭṭhabbāyatanāni dhammāyatanāni. Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicea vuttaṃ.

Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti itī kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ e' etaṃ paṭicea vuttaṃ? Cakkhaviññāṇaṃ sotaviññāṇaṃ ghānaviññāṇaṃ jivhāviññāṇaṃ kāyaviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ. Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicea vuttaṃ.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti itī kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ e' etaṃ paṭicea vuttaṃ? Cakkhusamphasso sotasaṃphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsaṃphasso kāyasaṃphasso manasaṃphasso. Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicea vuttaṃ.

Atthādasa manopavicārā veditabbā ti itī kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ e' etaṃ paṭicea vuttaṃ? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ diavā somanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati domanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati opekkhāṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—; ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—; jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—; kāyena

¹ So 8th Bu; Si cakkhvat.

phoṭṭhabbāni phusitvā—pe—; manasā dhammāni viññāya somanassatṭhānīyaṃ dhammāni upavicarati domanassatṭhānīyaṃ dhammāni upavicarati upekkhatṭhānīyaṃ dhammāni upavicarati. Iti cha somanassupavicārā cha domanassupavicārā cha upekkhupavicārā. Aṭṭhādasa manopavicārā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ idaṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Chattinisa sattapadā veditabbā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ o' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cha gehasitāni somanassāni, cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni; cha gehasitāni domanassāni, cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni; cha gehasitā upekkhā, cha nekkhammasitā upekkhā.

Tattha katamāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni? Cakkhaviññeyyānaṃ rūpānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokāmisapaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ paṭilābhāni vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbaṃ atitāni nīruddhāni vipariṇataṃ samanussarato uppajjati somanassāni; yaṃ evarūpaṃ somanassāni, idaṃ vuccati gehasitāni somanassāni. Sotaviññeyyānaṃ saddhānaṃ—pe—; ghaṇaviññeyyānaṃ gandhānaṃ—pe—; jivhāviññeyyānaṃ rasānaṃ—pe—; kāyaviññeyyānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ—pe—; manoviññeyyānaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokāmisapaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ paṭilābhāni vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbaṃ atitāni nīruddhāni vipariṇataṃ samanussarato uppajjati somanassāni; yaṃ evarūpaṃ somanassāni, idaṃ vuccati gehasitāni somanassāni. Imāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni.

Tattha katamāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni? Rūpānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇāma virāgaṃ roddhāni: Pubbe o' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ samamappaññāya passato uppajjati somanassāni; yaṃ evarūpaṃ somanassāni, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitāni somanassāni; saddhānaṃ tveva—pe—; gandhānaṃ tveva—pe—; rasānaṃ tveva—pe—; phoṭṭhabbānaṃ tveva—pe—; dhammānaṃ

tvevā aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇāmanavirāgaṇirodhaṃ: Pubbe e' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato appajjati somanassasā; yaṃ evarūpaṃ somanassasā, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitāṃ somanassasā. Imāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassasāni.

Tattha katamāni cha gehasitāni domanassasāni? Cakkhaviññeyyānaṃ rūpānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokānassapaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ appaṭilābhāni vā appaṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā appaṭiladdhapubbāni attitaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ samanassasato appajjati domanassasā; yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassasā, idaṃ vuccati gehasitāṃ domanassasā. Sotaviññeyyānaṃ saddhānaṃ—pe—; ghānaviññeyyānaṃ gandhānaṃ—pe—; jīvāviññeyyānaṃ rasānaṃ—pe—; kāyaviññeyyānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ—pe—; manoviññeyyānaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokānissapaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ appaṭilābhāni vā appaṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā appaṭiladdhapubbāni attitaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ samanassasato appajjati domanassasā; yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassasā, idaṃ vuccati gehasitāṃ domanassasā. Imāni cha gehasitāni domanassasāni.

Tattha katamāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassasāni? Rūpānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇāmanavirāgaṇirodhaṃ: Pubbe e' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anuttāresu vimokhesu pihaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti: Kadā 'su nāṃ' ahaṃ tad āyatanāṃ upasampajja viharissāmi yaḍ ariyā etarahi āyatanāni upasampajja viharantī, iti anuttāresu vimokhesu pihaṃ upaṭṭhāpayato appajjati piḥapaccayā domanassasā; yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassasā, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitāṃ domanassasā. Saddhānaṃ tveva—pe—; gandhānaṃ tveva—pe—; rasānaṃ tveva—pe—; phoṭṭhabbānaṃ tveva—pe—; dhammānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇāmanavirāgaṇirodhaṃ: Pubbe e' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadham-

mā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anuttareṣu vimokhesu pihaṃ upaṭṭhāhāpeti: Kadā 'ssa nāṃ' ahaṃ tad āyatanaṃ upasampajja viharissāmi yad ariyā etarahi āyatanaṃ upasampajja viharantīti iti anuttareṣu vimokhesu pihaṃ upaṭṭhāpayato uppajjati piḥapaccayā domanassāṃ: yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassāṃ, idaṃ vuccatī nekkhammasitāṃ domanassāṃ. Imāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni.

Tattha katamā cha gehasitā upekhā? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā upekhā bālassa mūlhasa puthujjanassa anodhijjinassa avipākajinassa anādinavadassāvino assutavato puthujjanassa: yā evarūpā upekhā, rūpaṃ sā nātivattati; tasmā sā upekhā gehasitā ti vuccati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—; ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—; jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—; kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ plusitvā—pe—; manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjati upekhā bālassa mūlhasa puthujjanassa anodhijjinassa avipākajinassa anādinavadassāvino assutavato puthujjanassa: yā evarūpā upekhā, dhammaṃ sā nātivattati; tasmā sā upekhā gehasitā ti vuccati. Imā cha gehasitā upekhā.

Tattha katamā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā? Rūpānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇāmaṃ virāgaṃ roddhaṃ: Pubbe e' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati upekhā; yā evarūpā upekhā, rūpaṃ sā ativattati; tasmā sā upekhā nekkhammasitā ti vuccati. Saddānaṃ tveva—pe—; gandhānaṃ tveva—pe—; rasānaṃ tveva—pe—; phoṭṭhabbānaṃ tveva—pe—; dhammānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇāmaṃ virāgaṃ roddhaṃ: Pubbe e' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati upekhā; yā evarūpā upekhā, dhammaṃ sā ativattati; tasmā sā upekhā nekkhammasitā vuccati. Imā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā.

Chattīnaṃ sattapadā veditabbāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Tatra idam nissāya idam pajahathāti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kīṃ c' etaṃ paṭicea vuttaṃ? Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgama, yāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgama, yāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgama, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgama, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgama, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti.

Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nānattasitā; atthi upekhā ekattā ekattasitā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nānattasitā? Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā rūpesu, atthi saddesu, atthi gandhesu, atthi rasesu, atthi phoṭṭhabbesu. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nānattasitā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, upekhā ekattā ekattasitā? Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā ākāśānañcāyatana-nissitā; atthi viññāṇañcāyatana-nissitā; atthi ākiñcaṇñāyatana-nissitā; atthi nevasaññānāyatana-nissitā. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, upek' tiā ekattasitā. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāyaṃ upekhā ekattā ekattasitā, taṃ nissāya taṃ āgama, yāyaṃ upekhā nānattā nānattasitā, taṃ pajahatha taṃ samatikkamatha; evaṃ etissā pahānaṃ hoti; evaṃ etissā samatikkamo hoti. Atammayataṃ, bhikkhave, nissāya atammayataṃ āgama, yāyaṃ upekhā ekattā ekattasitā, taṃ pajahatha taṃ samatikkamatha; evaṃ etissā pahānaṃ hoti; evaṃ etissā samatikkamo hoti. Tatr'

idaṃ nissāya idaṃ pajahathāti itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahatīti itī khe paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anukampako hiteṣi anukampaṃ upādāya : Idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā na sussaṃyanti, * na sotāṃ odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti na ca attamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, anavassuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamam satipaṭṭhānam yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anukampako hiteṣi anukampaṃ upādāya : Idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa ekacce sāvakā na sussaṃyanti na sotāṃ odahanti na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Ekacce sāvakā sussaṃyanti sotāṃ odahanti aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti na ca attamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, na ca anattamano hoti na ca anattamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti ; attamanataṃ ca anattamanataṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ † abhinivajjetvā so l upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, duttiyam satipaṭṭhānam yad . . . arahati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti . . . sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā sussaṃyanti sotāṃ odahanti aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato attamano c' eva hoti attamanataṃ ca paṭisaṃvedeti anavassuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyam satipaṭṭhānam yad . . . arahati.

* Si (and ? Bu) sussaṃyanti. † So Si; S^o omits these four words and continues : na ca anattamanataṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ.

‡ Si omits.

Tayo satipatṭhānā yaḍ ariyo sevati yaḍ ariyo sevamano satthā gāṇaṃ anusāsituṃ arahatīti iti yaṇ taṇ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ pañicca vuttaṃ.

So vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ pañicca vuttaṃ? Hatthidamakena, bhikkhave, hatthidammo sārīto ekaṃ yeva disaṃ dhāvati,—puratthimaṃ vā pacchimaṃ vā uttaraṃ vā dakkhiṇaṃ vā. Assadamakena, bhikkhave, assadammo sārīto ekaṃ yeva disaṃ . . . dakkhiṇaṃ vā. Godamakena, bhikkhave, godammo sārīto . . . dakkhiṇaṃ vā. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena purisadammo sārīto aṭṭha disā vidhāvati. Rūpi rūpāni passati; ayaṃ paṭhamā disā. Ajjhataṃ arūpasānāṃ bahiddhā rūpāni passati; ayaṃ dutiyā disā. Subbau t' eva adhimutto hoti; ayaṃ tatiyā disā. Sabbaso rūpasānānaṃ samatikkamaṃ paṭighasaṇṇānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ, nānattasaṇṇānaṃ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ catutthā disā. Sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamaṃ: Anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ pañcamī disā. Sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamaṃ: Na 'tthi kiñciti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ chaṭṭhā disā. Sabbaso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samatikkamaṃ nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ sattamī disā. Sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanaṃ samatikkamaṃ saṇṇāvedayitanīrodhaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ aṭṭhamī disā. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena purisadammo sārīto imaṃ aṭṭha disā vidhāvati. So vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathīti iti yaṇ taṇ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ pañicca vuttaṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SAḶĀYATANAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM SATTAMAṆ.

138.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharatī Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī: Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca: Uddesavibhaṅgaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññāpaṃ avikkhittāṃ avisaṭṭhāṃ ajjhattāṃ asaṅghitāṃ anupādāya na paritasseyya; bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāpe avikkhitte avisaṭe sati ajjhattāṃ asaṅghite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatīṃ jātijārāmarapadukkhāsamudāya-sambhavo na hotīti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vutvā Sugato utthāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi:—Idaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisātvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajātvā utthāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññāpaṃ avikkhittāṃ avisaṭṭhāṃ ajjhattāṃ asaṅghitāṃ anupādāya na paritasseyya; bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāpe avikkhitte avisaṭe sati ajjhattāṃ asaṅghite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatīṃ jātijārāmarapadukkhāsamudāyasambhavo na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti?

Atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitvā: yannūna mayuṃ yen' āyasmā Mahā-

Kaccāno ten' upasāṇikameyyāma upasāṇikamivā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmi. Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasāṇikamissa upasāṇikamivā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddhiṃ sammōdhisu sammōdanīyaṃ katharā sārūpiyaṃ vitāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etaṃ avocun: — Idam kho no, āvuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajivā utthāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavittḥo: Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Tesā no, āvuso Kaccāna, amlākāṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etaṃ abosi: Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisvā . . . vihāraṃ pavittḥo: Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddessaṃ uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti? Tesā no, āvuso Kaccāna, amlākāṃ etaṃ abosi: Ayam kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmi. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattḥiko sāragavesī sārapariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamū' eva mūlaṃ atikamma khaṇḍhaṃ sākhāphalāse sāraṃ pariyesitabbhaṃ maññeyya,—evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ. Āyasmantānaṃ Satthari sammukhābhūto taṃ Bhagavantaṃ atisīvā amhe etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbhaṃ maññatha. So k', āvuso, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passāṃ passati cakkhubhūto āpabbhūto dhammabbhūto brahmabbhūto vattā pavattā atthassa nimmetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi Tathāgato. So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo ahoṣi yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha; yathā vo Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passāṃ passati cakkhubhūto āpabbhūto dhammabbhūto brahmabbhūto vattā pavattā atthassa nimmetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi Tathāgato. So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma; yathā no Bhagavā

byākareyya, tathā nañ dhāreyyāma. Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva sañvappito sambhāvito ca viññānañ sabrahmacārīnañ, pahoti o' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ vibhajitum. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno agarukarivā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, supātha sādhu karū manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa paccassornū. Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno etad avoca :—

Yañ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesun uddisīvā vitthārena atthañ avibhajivā utthāy' āsanā vibharañ pavitṭho : Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti,—imassa kho ahañ, āvuso, Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evañ vitthārena atthañ ājānāmi.

Kathañ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhittañ visaṭṭan ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpañ disvā rūpanimittānusārī viññāpañ hoti rūpanimittasādagathitañ rūpanimittasādaviniḍḍhañ¹ rūpanimittasādasamīyojanasamīyuttañ, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhittañ visaṭṭan ti vuccati. Sotena saddañ sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhañ ghāyivā—pe—jivhāya rasañ sāyivā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbañ phusivā—pe—manasā dhammañ viññāya dhammanimittānusārī viññāpañ hoti dhammanimittasādagathitañ dhammanimittasādaviniḍḍhañ dhammanimittasādasamīyojanasamīyuttañ, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhittañ visaṭṭan ti vuccati.—Evañ kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhittañ visaṭṭan ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañ avikkhittañ avisaṭṭan ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpañ disvā na rūpanimittānusārī viññāpañ hoti na rūpanimittasādagathitañ na rūpanimittasādasamīyojanasamīyuttañ, bahiddhā viññāpañ avikkhittañ avisaṭṭan ti

¹ So S⁴; Si -bandham.

vuccati. So tena saddarū sutvā—pe—ghānena gāndharū ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasatū sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbān phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammān viññāya tā dhammanimittānūsārī viññāpatū hoti na dhammanimittāssādagathitān na dhammanimittāssādaviniḍḍhān na dhammanimittāssādasahyojanasahyuttān, bahiddhā viññāpatū avikkhittān avisaṭan ti vuccati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpatū avikkhittān avisaṭan ti vuccati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, ajjhataṃ cittaṃ saṅghītan ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vjivece akusalehi dhammehi savitakkān savicārān vivekajān pītisukhān paṭhamajjhānān upasampajja viharati. Tassa vivekajapītisukhānūsārī viññāpatū hoti vivekajapītisukhassādagathitān vivekajapītisukhassādaviniḍḍhān vivekajapītisukhassādasahyojanasahyuttān, ajjhataṃ cittaṃ saṅghītan ti vuccati. Puna ca parū, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārān vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanān cetaso ekodibhāvān avitakkān avicārān samādhijān pītisukhān dutiyajjhānān upasampajja viharati. Tassa samādhijapītisukhānūsārī viññāpatū hoti samādhijapītisukhassādagathitān samādhijapītisukhassādaviniḍḍhān samādhijapītisukhassādasahyojanasahyuttān, ajjhataṃ cittaṃ saṅghītan ti vuccati. Puna ca parū, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati, satō ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaveheti yaṃ taṃ ariyā seikkhanti:—Upekkhako satimā sukhavīhārīti, tatiyajjhānān upasampajja viharati. Tassa upekkhānūsārī viññāpatū hoti upekkhāsukhassādagathitān upekkhāsukhassādaviniḍḍhān upekkhāsukhassādasahyojanasahyuttān, ajjhataṃ cittaṃ saṅghītan ti vuccati. Puna ca parū, āvuso, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānān atthagamā adukkhamasukhān upekkhāsatiṭṭhān catutthajjhānān upasampajja viharati. Tassa adukkhamasukhānūsārī viññāpatū hoti adukkhamasukhassādagathitān adukkhamasukhassādaviniḍḍhān adukkhamasukhassādasahyojanasahyuttān, ajjhataṃ cittaṃ saṅghītan ti vuccati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, ajjhataṃ cittaṃ saṅghītan ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, ajjhatañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi —pe— paṭhamajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na vivekajapītisukkhānūsārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na vivekajapītisukkhassādagathitañ na vivekajapītisukkhassādasamīyojanasamyuttañ, ajjhatañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati. Puna ca parañ, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānañ vāpasamā —pe— dutiyajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na samādhijapītisukkhānūsārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na samādhijapītisukkhassādagathitañ na samādhijapītisukkhassādaviniḃaddhañ na samādhijapītisukkhassādasamīyojanasamyuttañ, ajjhatañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati. Puna ca parañ, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā —pe— tatiyajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na upekkhāsukkhānūsārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na upekkhāsukkhassādagathitañ na upekkhāsukkhassādaviniḃaddhañ na upekkhāsukkhassādasamīyojanasamyuttañ, ajjhatañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati. Puna ca parañ, āvuso, bhikkhu, sukkhassa ca pahānā —pe— catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na adukkhamasukkhānūsārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na adukkhamasukkhassādagathitañ na adukkhamasukkhassādaviniḃaddhañ na adukkhamasukkhassādasamīyojanasamyuttañ, ajjhatañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati.—Evañ kho, āvuso, ajjhatañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, asutavā pathujjano ariyānañ adassāvi ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānañ adassāvi sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpañ attato samanupassati rūpavantañ vā attānañ attañ vā rūpañ rūpasmiñ vā attānañ. Tassa tañ rūpañ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmanīññathābhāvā rūpavipariṇāmanūparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti, tassa rūpañ vipariṇāmanūparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmanūparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittañ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā attāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekhavā ca anupādāya ca paritassati. Vedanañ

—pe—saññam —pe—saṅkhāre —pe—viññāpam attato samanupassati viññāpavantaṃ vā attānam attani vā viññāpam viññāpasmiṃ vā attānam. Tassa taṃ viññāpam vipariṇāmatī aññathā hoti, tassa viññāpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā viññāpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāpam hoti, tassa viññāpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekhavā ca anupādāya ca paritassati. —Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvi ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānam dassāvi sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati na rūpavantaṃ vā attānam, na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmiṃ vā attānam. Tassa taṃ rūpam vipariṇāmatī aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāpam hoti, tassa na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso apariyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati. Na vedanam —pe—na saññam —pe—na saṅkhāre —pe—na viññāpam attato samanupassati na viññāpavantaṃ vā attānam, na attani vā viññāpam na viññāpasmiṃ vā attānam. Tassa taṃ viññāpam vipariṇāmatī aññathā hoti, tassa viññāpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na viññāpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāpam hoti, tassa na viññāpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati. —Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti.

Yam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena addesaṃ uddisittvā vitthārena attham avibhajjivā utthāy' āsanā vihāram pavitttho: Tathā, tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hoti, —imassa kho aham, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddittthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena

atthaññi ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññi yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam atthaññi paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti, tathā naññi dhāreyyathāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa bhāsitaññi abhinanditvā anumoditvā upphāy' āsanā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimāsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaññi abhivādetvā ekamantaññi nisidimāsu. Ekamantaññi nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaññi etad avocimā: Yaññi kho no, bhante, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaññi uddisitvā vitthārena atthaññi avibhajitvā upphāy' āsanā vihāraññi pavittāho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotitī; tesāññi no, bhante, ambhākaññi acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣī: Idamāññi kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaññi uddisitvā . . . vihāraññi pavittāho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotitī. Ko no kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesaṣṣa uddittāṣṣa atthaññi avibhattaṣṣa vitthārena atthaññi vibhajeyyāti? Tesāññi no, bhante, ambhākaññi etad ahoṣī: Ayaññi kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Atha kho mayaññi, bhante, yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimāsu upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaññi Mahā-Kaccānaññi etam atthaññi paṭipucchimāsu. Tesāññi no, bhante, āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padēhi imehi byaññijanehi attho vibhatto ti.

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno; mahāpañño, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno. Maññi ce pi tumhe, bhikkhave, etam atthaññi paṭipuccheyyātha, ahamāññi pi taññi evam evaññi byākāreyyaññi, yathā taññi Mahā-Kaccānena byākataññi. Eso e' etassa attho evaññi ca naññi dhārethāti.

Idamāññi avoca Bhagavā. Attamaññi te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaññi abhinandunā ti.

UDDESAVIDHAṄGASUTTAM ATTHAMAM.

139.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvathiyas viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍakassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhave ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca : Araṇavibhūṅgaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ supātha sādhucaṃ manasikarotha bhāssissāmi. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :—Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasariṃhitaṃ, na ca attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasariṃhitaṃ; ete te¹ ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukarapī nāpakarapī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Ussādanaṃ ca jaṇṇā apasādanaṃ ca jaṇṇā ussādanaṃ ca ṇatvā apasādanaṃ ca ṇatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyya. Sukhavinicchayaṃ jaṇṇā sukhavinicchayaṃ ṇatvā ajjhantaṃ sukham anuyuñjeyya. Raho vādaṃ na bhāseyya. Sammukhā na khīṇaṃ² bhāse. Atarunāno va bhāseyya, no tarunāno. Janapadamruttiṃ³ nābhiniवेशeyya, samāññaṃ nātiddhāveyyāti.—Ayaṃ uddeso araṇavibhūṅgassa.

Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasariṃhitaṃ, na ca attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasariṃhitaṃ ti iti paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicea vuttaṃ? Yo kāmapaṭisaṃdhisukkhiko somanassānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anattasariṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto⁴ sa-upāyāso saparilāho micchāpaṭipadā. Yo kāmapaṭisaṃdhisukkhiko somanassānuyogaṃ

¹ So Si; S^{pr} etc tveva here and infra.

² So S^{pr} Bu;

Si nātikhīyaṃ with note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

³ Si janapathas⁴.

⁴ So Si Bu and S^{pr} eventually;

S^{pr} sarighāto (and avighāto) generally.

anānuyogo hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saparilāho micchāpaṭipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo anānuyogo dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattadukkhaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā. Na kāmasukham anuyūñjeyya hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, na o' attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyūñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ēte te ubbo ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi ñāpakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ o' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidāṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsāṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ēte te ubbo ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā . . . samvattatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ussādanaṃ ca jaññā apasādanaṃ ca jaññā ussādanaṃ ca ñatvā apasādanaṃ ca ñatvā u' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyyāti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ o' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hoti apasādanā ca hoti no ca dhammadesanā? "Ye kāmapaṭisaṃdhisukkhīno somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sabbe te sadukkā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā saparilāhā micchāpaṭipannaṃ ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke apasādeti. "Ye kāmapaṭisaṃdhisukkhīno somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sabbe te adukkā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannaṃ ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke ussādeti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sabbe te sa-

dukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇiḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke apasādeti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogāṃ ananuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitāṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā apaṇiḷāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke ussādeti. "Yesaṃ kesaṇci bhavasamūyojanaṃ appahīnaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāpāyāsā sapaṇiḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke apasādeti. "Yesaṃ kesaṇci viḍbhavasamūyojanaṃ pahīnaṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā apaṇiḷāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke ussādeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hoti apasādanā ca na ca dhammadeśanā. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, n'ev' ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadeśanā ca? "Ye kāmapaṭisaṇḍhisukkhino somanassānuyogāṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ poṭṭhujjanikāṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitāṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇiḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṇiḷāho micchāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. "Ye kāmapaṭisaṇḍhisukkhino somanassānuyogāṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ poṭṭhujjanikāṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitāṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā apaṇiḷāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso apaṇiḷāho sammāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogāṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitāṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇiḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṇiḷāho micchāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogāṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitāṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā apaṇiḷāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso apaṇiḷāho sammāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. "Yesaṃ kesaṇci bhavasamūyojanaṃ appahīnaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇiḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na

evam āha. “Bhavasariyojane kho appahīne, bhavo appahīno hotīti” itī vadañ dhammañ eva deseti. “Yesañ kesañci bhavasariyojanañ pahīnañ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilābhā sammāpaṭipannaā ti” na evam āha. “Bhavasariyojane ca kho pahīne bhavo pahīno hotīti” itī vadañ dhammañ eva deseti. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, n’ ev’ ussādanañ hoti na apasādanañ dhammaḍeṣanā ca.

Ussādanañ ca jaññā apasādanañ ca jaññā ussādanañ ca ñatvā apasādanañ ca ñatvā n’ ev’ ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammañ eva deseyyāti itī yañ tañ vuttañ idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Sukhavinicchayañ jaññā sukhavinicchayañ ñatvā ajjhattañ sukhañ anuyuñjeyyāti itī kho pañ’ etañ vuttañ. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Pañc’ ime, bhikkhave, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca?—Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasahhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā—pe—ghānaviññeyyā gandhā—pe—, jivhāviññeyyā rasā—pe—, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasahhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca kāmagaṇā. Yañ kho, bhikkhave, ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhasomanassañ, idañ vuccati kāmasukhañ mīḥasukhañ¹ puthujjanasukhañ anariya-sukhañ. Na āsevitabbañ na bhāvetabbañ na bahulikātabbañ bhāyitabbañ² etaṇṇa sukhassāti vadāmi. Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vīvīce’ eva kāmehi vīvīceṇa akusalehi dhammehi savitakkañ savicārañ vivekañ pītisukhañ paṭhamajjhānañ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā ajjhattañ sampasādanañ cetaso ekodibhāvañ avitakkañ avicārañ samādhijañ pītisukhañ dutiyajjhānañ—pe—tatiyajjhānañ—pe—catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Idañ vuccati nekkhammasukhañ pavivekasukhañ upasamasukhañ sambodhisukhañ. Āsevitabbañ bhāvetabbañ bahulikātabbañ na bhāyitabbañ etaṇṇa sukhassāti

¹ Si mīḥasukhañ, following puth.

² S² na bhāsitabbañ.

vadāmi. Sukhaviniechayaṃ jaṇṇā sukhaviniechayaṃ ſiavā
ajjhataṃ sukham anuyūḍḍheyyāti itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam
etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya; sammukhā na khīṇaṃ bhage
ti itī kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ e' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?
'Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaṇṇā rahovādaṃ abhūtaṃ ataccaṃ
anattahasāhitaṃ, sasakkaṃ taṃ rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya;
yaṃ pi jaṇṇā rahovādaṃ bhūtaṃ taccaṃ anattahasāhitaṃ,
tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya; yaṃ ca kho jaṇṇā rahovādaṃ
bhūtaṃ taccaṃ attahasāhitaṃ, tatra kālaṇṇū assa tassa
rahovādassa vacanāya. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaṇṇā
sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ abhūtaṃ ataccaṃ anattahasā-
hitaṃ, sasakkaṃ taṃ sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ na bhāseyya;
yaṃ pi jaṇṇā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ bhūtaṃ taccaṃ
anattahasāhitaṃ, tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya; yaṃ ca
kho jaṇṇā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ bhūtaṃ taccaṃ attaha-
sāhitaṃ, tatra kālaṇṇū assa tassa sammukhā khīṇavādassa
vacanāya. Rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya; sammukhā na khīṇaṃ
bhage ti itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ataramāno va bhāseyya no taramāno ti itī kho pan'
etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ e' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? 'Tatra, bhik-
khave, taramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi kilamati cittaṃ pi
upahaññati¹ saro pi upahaññati kaṇṭho pi āturiyati, avis-
saṭṭham pi hoti aviññeyyaṃ taramānassa bhāsitaṃ. 'Tatra,
bhikkhave, ataramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi na kilamati cittaṃ
pi na upahaññati saro pi na upahaññati kaṇṭho pi na āturi-
yati, viassaṭṭham pi hoti viññeyyaṃ ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ.
Ataramāno va bhāseyya na taramāno ti itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ
idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Janapadaniruttiṃ nābhiniveseyya, samaññaṃ pāti-
dhāveyyāti itī kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ e' etaṃ
paṭicca vuttaṃ? 'Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā
ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca utisāro? 'Idha, bhik-
khave, tad ev' ekaṃcesu janapadesu Pāṭi sañjānanti,

¹ So Si; S² Bu ūhaññati, followed by saro pi upa^o.

Pattan ti sañjānanti, Vitthan¹ ti sañjānanti, Sarāvan ti sañjānanti, Dhāropan² ti sañjānanti, Poṇan ti sañjānanti,³ Pisīlan⁴ ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā nañ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti, tathā tathā thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa volharati: Idam eva saccañ mogham aññan ti. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro? Idha, bhikkhave, tad ev' ekaccesu janapadesu pāti ti sañjānanti, pattan ti sañjānanti, vitthan ti sañjānanti, sarāvan ti sañjānanti, dhāropan ti sañjānanti, poṇan ti sañjānanti, pisīlan ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā nañ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti: Idam kira 'me āyasmanto sandhāya vohārantīti, tathā tathā volharati aparāmasañ. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro. Janapadaniruttiñ nābhiniveseyya, samaññāñ nātidhāveyyāti iti yun tañ vuttañ, idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭṭisandhisukkhino somanassānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjano anariyo anattasamhitto, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso aparilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭṭisandhisukkhino somanassānuyogañ ananuyogo hīnañ gammañ pothujjanikañ anariyañ anattasamhitāñ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamhitto, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso aparilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilamathānuyogañ ananuyogo dukkhañ anariyañ anattasamhitāñ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭi-

¹ Si pīṭhan, noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

² Si hāropan,—noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

³ Si here adds hanan ti sañjānanti; with note that Sinhalese MSS. omit this clause.

⁴ SP⁷; here sīlan, but pisīlan infra; Si pīpīlan ti with note that Sinhalese reading is pisīlan.

padā: tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yañ majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi nāṇakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṁvattati, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā: tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yañ ussādanā ca apasādanā ca no ca dhammadesanā, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sa-parilāho micchāpaṭipadā: tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yañ n' ev' ussādanā na apasādanā dhammadesanā vā,¹ adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā: tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yañ idaṁ kāmasukhaṁ miḥhasukhaṁ puthujjanasukhaṁ anarīyasukham, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sa-parilāho micchāpaṭipadā: tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo.² Tatra, bhikkhave, yañ idaṁ nekkhammasukhaṁ pavivekasukhaṁ upasamasukhaṁ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā: tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṁ rahovādo abhūto ataccho anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sa-parilāho micchāpaṭipadā: tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṁ rahovādo bhūto taccho anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sa-parilāho micchāpaṭipadā: tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṁ rahovādo bhūto taccho attasamhito, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā: tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṁ sammukhā khīṇavādo abhūto ataccho anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sa-parilāho micchāpaṭipadā: tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṁ sammukhā khīṇavādo bhūto taccho anattasamhito, sadukkho . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṁ sammukhā

¹ So Si; S^a ca, omitting dhammadesanā.
whole of this sentence from Tatra.

² Si omits the

khīṇavādo bhūto tacebo atthasavhito, adukkho . . . sammāpaṭipadā . . . araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idaṃ taramānassa bhāsitaṃ, sadukkho eso dhammo . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idaṃ ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ, adukkho . . . sammāpaṭipadā . . . araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso samaññāya ca atisāro, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso samaññāya ca anatisāro, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo.

Tasmāt iha, bhikkhave, saraṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ jānissāma araṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ jānissāma, saraṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ ūatvā araṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ ūatvā araṇapaṭipadaṃ paṭipajjissāmāti,—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbāṃ. So bhūti ca pana, bhikkhave, kulaputto araṇapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandan ti.

ARAṆAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM¹ NAVAMAṂ.

140.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu cārīkaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari, yena Bhagavo kumbhakāro ten² upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavaṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca:—Sace te, Bhaggava, agaraṃ, viharāṃ³ āvesane⁴ ekarattiṃ ti.

Na kho me, bhante, garu. Atti e⁵ ettha pabbajito paṭhamāṃ vāsopagato; sace so arañjānāti, vihāra,⁶ bhante, yathāsukhaṃ ti.

¹ So Si Bu; ² Araṇavibhaṅgiyasuttantaṃ, with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text.

³ Si nivesano,
⁴ Si viharatha.

Tena kho pana samayam Pukkusāti nāma kulaputto Bhagavantam uddissa saddhāya¹ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. So tasmim kumbhakārāvesane paṭhamam vāsupagato hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Pukkusāti ten' upasamākamam, upasamākamitvā āyasmantaṃ Pukkusatim etad avoca : Sace te, bhikkhu, agara, vihāram² āvesane ekarattim ti.

Ūrandam,³ āvuso, kumbhakārāvesanam ; viharat' āyasmā yathāsukhan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā kumbhakārāvesanam pavisitvā ekamantaṃ tipasantharukam paññāpetvā nisīdi pallaṅkam ābhuṭṭitvā ujum kāyam papidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. Atha kho Bhagavā bahud eva rattim nisajjāya vitināmeti. Āyasmā pi kho Pukkusāti bahud eva rattim nisajjāya vitināmesi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi : Pāsādikaṃ nu kho ayaṃ kulaputto iriyati? yasmānāhaṃ puccheyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Pukkusatim etad avoca :—Kaṃ aī tvaṃ, bhikkhu, uddissa pabbajito? Ko vā te satthā? Kassa yā tvaṃ dhammaṃ rocesṭi?

Attā⁴, āvuso, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito ; taṃ kho pana Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kūtisaddo abbhuggato : Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho bhagavā ti. Tāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ uddissa pabbajito ; so ca me Bhagavā satthā ; tassāhaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ rocemīti.

Kahaṃ pana, bhikkhu, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti?

Attā⁵, āvuso, uttaresu janapadesu Sāvattihī nāma nagaraṃ ; tattha so Bhagavā etarahi viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti.

Ditṭhapubbo pana te, bhikkhu, so Bhagavā? Disvā ca pana jāneyyāsīti?

¹ S^o saddhā.

² So Si Ba ; S^o ur.

Na kho me, āvuso, diṭṭhapubbo so Bhagavā; disvā cāhañ na jāneyyan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavato etaṃ ahosi: Mañ khvāyañ kula-putto uddissa pabbajito: yannūñ¹ assāhañ dhammañ deseyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantañ Pukkusātiñ āmantesi: Dhammañ te,² bhikkhu, desissāmi: tañ supāhi sādhukañ manasekarohi bhāsissāmi.

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato puccassosi.

Bhagavā etaṃ avoca:—Chadhāturo ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso chaphassāyatano aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro caturādhitṭhāno (yattba ṭhitāñ maññussavā³ nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni sauto ti vuccati) paññāñ nappamajjeyya, saccañ anurakkheyya, cāgam ambrūheyya, santim eva so sikkheyyāti ayañ uddeso chadhātuvibhaṅgassa.

Chadhāturo ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etañ vuttañ. Kiñ e' etañ paṭicca vuttañ?⁴ Paṭhavīdhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu ākāśadhātu viññāpadhātu, Chadhāturo ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yañ tañ vuttañ idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Chaphassāyatano ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etañ vuttañ. Kiñ e' etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Cakkhasamphassāyatanañ sotasaṃphassāyatanañ⁵ ghānasamphassāyatanañ jīvhasamphassāyatanañ kāyasamphassāyatanañ manosaṃphassāyatanañ. Chaphassāyatano ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yañ tañ vuttañ idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etañ vuttañ. Kiñ e' etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Cakkhumā rūpañ disvā somanassaṭṭhānīyañ rūpañ upavicarati, domanassaṭṭhānīyañ rūpañ upavicarati, upekkaṭṭhānīyañ rūpañ upavicarati, sotena saddañ sutvā — pe — ghānena

¹ So S² Bu: Si vo. ² So Bu: S² maññussavā here, and infra maññussave; Si maññussavā. ³ Si continues (cf. A. I. 175-6): Chaymā, bhikkhu, dhātuyo.

⁴ Si cakkhuphassāyatanañ, &c.

gandham ghāyivā—pe—jivhāya rasam sāyivā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbani phusivā—pe—manasā dhamman viññāya somanassatṭhānīyam dhamman upavicarati, domanassatṭhānīyam dhamman upavicarati, upekkhatṭhānīyam dhamman upavicarati; iti cha somanassupavicārā, cha domanassupavicārā, cha upekkhūpavicārā. Atṭhādasamanopavicāro ayam, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yaṁ taṁ vuttaṁ, idam etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ.

Caturādhitṭhāno ayam, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etaṁ vuttaṁ. Kiṁ e' etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ? Paññādhitṭhāno saccādhitṭhāno cāgādhitṭhāno upasamādhitṭhāno. Caturādhitṭhāno ayam, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yaṁ taṁ vuttaṁ idam etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ.

Paññam nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya cāgam anubrūheyya, santim eva so sikkheyyāti iti kho pan' etaṁ vuttaṁ. Kiṁ e' etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ? Kathaṁ ca bhikkhu paññam nappamajjati? Chayimā dhātuyo :—paṭhavīdhātu, āpodhātu tejodhātu, vāyodhātu, ākāsadhātu, viññāyadhātu.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, paṭhavīdhātu? Paṭhavīdhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu? Yaṁ ajjhattarū paccattarū kakkhalam¹ kharigatarū upādīṇam, seyyathidam : kesā lomā nakhā dantā teco māṁsam nabārū aṭṭhi aṭṭhimūṇijā² vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antagūḍam udariyam karīsam ; yaṁ vā pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattarū paccattarū kakkhalam kharigatarū upādīṇam :—ayam voceṭṭi, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu. Yā e' eva kho panu ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu, yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu paṭhavīdhāturo ev'esā, taṁ : N'etaṁ mama, n'eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evam etaṁ yathābhūtarū sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbataṁ. Evam etaṁ yathābhūtarū sammappaññāya diṣvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati, paṭhavīdhātuyā cittaṁ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, āpodhātu? Āpodhātu siyā ajjhat-

¹ Si kakkhalam.

² Si aṭṭhimūṇijam ss at III. 90.

tikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādīppaṃ, seyyathidam : pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo meḍo assu vasā khejo¹ siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttaṃ; yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādīppaṃ; —ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yā e'eva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu, yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu. āpodhāturo ev'esā, taṃ : N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'haṃ asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ yathābbhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dapphabbaṃ. Evaṃ etaṃ yathābbhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, tejodhātu? Tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādīppaṃ, seyyathidam : yena ca santappati yena ca janiyati yena ca pariḍayhati yena ca asitapīṭakāyitasāyitaṃ sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati; yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādīppaṃ; —ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu. Yā e'eva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu, yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu, tejodhāturo ev'esā, taṃ : N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'haṃ asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ . . . cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, vāyodhātu? Vāyodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādīppaṃ, seyyathidam : uddhaṇḍamā vātā adhogamā vātā kucchisayā vātā kottḥasayā vātā aṇḍamaṇḍanusārino vātā assāso passāso; yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādīppaṃ; —ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. Yā e'eva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu, yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhāturo ev'esā, taṃ . . . cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ākāśadhātu? Ākāśadhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā

¹ Si khejo.

ākāsadhātu? Yaṁ ajjhattaṁ paccattaṁ ākāsaṁ ākāsa-gataṁ upādiṇṇaṁ, seyyathidāraṁ : kaṇṇacchiddam nāsacchiddam mukhadvāraṁ, yena ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitaṁ ajjhoharati, yattha ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitaṁ santiṭṭhati, yena ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitaṁ adhobbhāgā nikkhamati; yaṁ vā paṇ' aṇṇaṁ pi kiñci ajjhattaṁ paccattaṁ ākāsaṁ ākāsa-gataṁ npādiṇṇaṁ;—ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhu, ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu, yā ca bāhira ākāsa-dhātu, ākāsadhātur ev'esā, taṁ . . . cittaṁ virūjeti.

Athāparaṁ viññāṇaṁ yeva avasissati parisuddhaṁ pariyo-dātaṁ, tena viññāṇena kiñci jānāti.—Sukhaṁ ti pi vijānāti; Dukkhaṁ ti pi vijānāti; Adukkhamasukhaṁ ti pi vijānāti. Sukhavedanīyaṁ bhikkhu phassaṁ paṭicca uppajjati sukkhā vedanā. So sukhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyamāno Sukhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyāmīti pajānāti. 'Tass' eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṁ tajjaṁ vedayitaṁ sukhavedanīyaṁ phassaṁ paṭicca uppannā sukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Dukkhavedanīyaṁ, bhikkhu, phassaṁ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyamāno Dukkhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyāmīti pajānāti. 'Tass' eva dukkhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṁ tajjaṁ vedayitaṁ dukkhavedanīyaṁ phassaṁ paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṁ bhikkhu phassaṁ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukkhā vedanā. So adukkhamasukhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyamāno Adukkhamasukhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyāmīti pajānāti. 'Tass' eva adukkhamasukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṁ tajjaṁ vedayitaṁ adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṁ phassaṁ paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpa-sammatīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dvīmanā kaṭṭhānaṁ samphassasa-modhānā¹ usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati, tesuṁ yeva dvīmanā kaṭṭhānaṁ nānābhāvā vinikkhepā yā tajjā usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati,—evam eva kho, bhikkhu, sukha-

¹ So S²; Si saṅghatā samodhānā, with note that the Sinh. reading is as in text.

vedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. So sukhāṃ vedanāṃ vediyamāno Sukhāṃ vedanāṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti; tass' eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Dukkavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkhāṃ vedanāṃ . . . vediyāmiti pajānāti; tass' eva dukkhavedanīyassa . . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca . . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti.

Athāparaṃ upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodātā mudu ca kammaññā ca pabbassarā ca. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dakkho suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā ukkaṃ bandheyya ukkaṃ bandhitvā ukkāmuksaṃ ālimpeyya¹ ukkāmuksaṃ ālimpetvā saṇḍāsena jātarūpaṃ gabhāvā ukkāmukshe pakkhipeyya, tam enaṃ kālena kālaṃ abhiḍhampeyya kālena kālaṃ udakena paripphoseyya kālena kālaṃ ajjhupekkheyya, taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ dhantaṃ suddhantaṃ middhantaṃ² nibaṭaṃ³ ninnitakasāvaṃ⁴ mudu ca kammaññā ca pabbassaraṃ ca, yassa yassa va piṇḍhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati yadi pavattikāya yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyakāya yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, taṃ o' assa atthaṃ ambhoti:—evam eva kho, bhikkhu, athāparaṃ upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodātā mudu ca kammaññā ca pabbassarā ca. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasāmhareyyaṃ, tadanaḍḍhammaṃ ce cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evam me ayaṃ upekhā taṇhissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasāmhareyyaṃ tadanaḍḍhammaṃ ce cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evam me ayaṃ upekhā taṇhissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya; imaṃ ce

¹ So Si; S² al¹; Bu ālamp. ² Si omits these three words, noting that they are inserted in Sinh. MSS. ³ So Bu; S² Si nibaṭaṃ. ⁴ So Si S²; Bu nibhaṭak. Cf. III. 137.

atmañ upekkhañ evaṃ parisuddhañ evaṃ pariyodātañ ākiñcāyatanañ upasāñhāreyyaṃ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ upekkhā taṇhissitā tadupādānā cirañ dīghamaddhānañ tittṭheyya; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekkhañ evaṃ parisuddhañ evaṃ pariyodātañ novasaññānāsāññāyatanañ upasāñhāreyyaṃ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ upekkhā taṇhissitā tadupādānā cirañ dīghamaddhānañ tittṭheyyāti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekkhañ evaṃ parisuddhañ evaṃ pariyodātañ ākāśānañcāyatanañ upasāñhāreyyaṃ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyaṃ, saṅkhatam etaṃ; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekkhañ evaṃ parisuddhañ evaṃ pariyodātañ viññāṇañcāyatanañ upasāñhāreyyaṃ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyaṃ, saṅkhatam etaṃ; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekkhañ evaṃ parisuddhañ evaṃ pariyodātañ ākiñcāññāyatanañ upasāñhāreyyaṃ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyaṃ, saṅkhatam etaṃ; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekkhañ evaṃ parisuddhañ evaṃ pariyodātañ novasaññānāsāññāyatanañ upasāñhāreyyaṃ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyaṃ, saṅkhatam etaṃ ti. So n' eva abhisamākaroti nābhisañcetayati bhavāya vā vibhavāya vā. So anabhisamākaronto anabhisañcetayanto bhavāya vā vibhavāya vā na kiñci loke upādiyati anupādiyaṃ na paritassati aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ yeva parinibbāyati: Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāpamañ itthattāyati pajānāti. So sukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sā amiccā ti pajānāti; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti; Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti. Dukkhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sā amiccā ti pajānāti; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti; Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sā . . . pajānāti. So sukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visamīyutto nañ vedeti; so dukkhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visamīyutto nañ vedeti; adukkhamasukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visamīyutto nañ vedeti. So kāyapariyantikañ vedanañ vediyāmaṇo: Kāyapariyantikañ vedanañ vediyāmaṇi pajānāti. Jīvitapa-

* So S^o Si.—cf. 2 D, 128. Bu (?) -pariyattikam.

riyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno: Jivitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti. Kāyassa bhedaṃ uddhaṃ jīvita-pariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitāni abhinanditāni¹ sītibhavissantīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, telaṃ ca paṭicca vaṭṭiṃ² ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyati, tass' eva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyati,—evam eva, bhikkhu, kāyapariyattikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno: Kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti; jivitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno: Jivitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti; kāyassa bhedaṃ uddhaṃ jīvita-pariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitā abhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti. Tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena paññā-dhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Esā hi, bhikkhu, paramā ariyā paññā yadidaṃ sabbadukkhiakkhaye ñapaṃ. Tassa sā vimutti sacce phitā skuppā hoti. Taṃ hi, bhikkhu, musā yaṃ mosadhammaṃ,³ taṃ saccaṃ yaṃ amosadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ; tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena saccādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Etaṃ hi, bhikkhu, paramaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, yadidaṃ amosadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno upadhī honti samattā samādiṇṇā. Tyassa pahīnā honti uechinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā⁴ āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā; tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena cāgādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo cāgo, yadidaṃ sabbūpadhipaṭinisaṅgo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno abhijjhā hoti chando sārigo. Svāssa pahīno hoti uechinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatīṃ anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno āghāto hoti byāpādo sampadoso, evāssa pahīno hoti uechinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatīṃ anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno avijjā hoti sammoho sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti uechin-

¹ So Bv Si; S² anabbhiṃ.

² S² vaḍḍhiṃ as usual.

³ So Bv S²; S² Si mogh.

⁴ Si anabhāvaṅkatā.

namūlo tālavatthokato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppāda-dhammo. Tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena upasamādhittānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo upasamo yadidaṃ rāgadosamohānaṃ upasamo.

Paññāṃ nappamajjeyya saecam anurakkheyya cāgam anubrūheyya santim eva so sikkheyyāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Yattha tñitaṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ o' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Asmīti bhikkhu maññitam etaṃ; Ayam ahaṃ asmīti¹ maññitam etaṃ; Bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Na bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ;² Rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Arūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Saññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ. Maññitaṃ, bhikkhu, rogo, maññitaṃ gaḍḍo,³ maññitaṃ sallāṃ; sabbamaññitānaṃ tveva, bhikkhu, samatikkamā muni santo ti vuccatī. Muni kho pana, bhikkhu, santo na jāyati na jīyyati⁴ na kuppati nappibeti; taṃ pi 'ssa' bhikkhu na 'tthi yena jāyetha, ajāyamāno kiṃ jīyyissati, ajīyyamāno kiṃ miyyissati, amīyyamāno kiṃ kuppissati, akuppamāno kiṃ piheṣṣati? Yattha tñitaṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imaṃ kho me tvaṃ, bhikkhu, saṅkhittena chadhātu-vibhaṅgaṃ dharehīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti: Satthā kira me anuppatto, Sugato kira me anuppatto, Sammāsamuddho kira me anuppatto ti utthāy' āsanā ekamūsaṃ civarāṃ katvā Bhagavato padesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantāṃ etaḍ avoca: Accayo maṃ, bhante, accagamā yathābālāṃ yathāmūḷhaṃ

¹ So Bu S²; Si ahaṃ asmīti.

² S² omīti this clause.

³ So S²; S² gaḍḍo; Si gaṇḍho.

⁴ So Si; S² omīti these two words.

yathā-akusalāni, yo haṃ Bhagavantaṃ āvuso-vādena samu-
dācaritabbāni amaññissāni; tassa me, bhante, Bhagavā
accayaṃ accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatīṃ sarīvarāyāti.

Taggha tvaṃ, bhikkhu, accayo accagamā yathābālāni
yathāmūlhanī yathā-akusalāni, yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ āvuso-vādena
samudācaritabbāni amaññittho: yato ca kho tvaṃ, bhikkhu,
accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammāni paṭikarosi, taṃ te
mayāni paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuddhiṃ b' esā, bhikkhu, ariyassa
vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammāni paṭikaroti
āyatīṃ sarīvarāni āpajjatīti.

Labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato santike upasampa-
dan ti?

Paripupphāni pana te, bhikkhu, pattacīvaran ti?

Na kho me, bhante, paripupphāni pattacīvaran ti.

Na kho, bhikkhu, Tathagatā aparipupphapattacīvarāni
upasampādentīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhi-
nanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivā-
detvā padakkhiṇāni katvā pattacīvarapariyesanāni paṭikkāmi.
Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusātiṃ pattacīvarapariyesanāni caran-
tāni bhantaḡāvi jīvitaṃ voropesi.

Atha kho sambhulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaṃkamissu upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā
ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū
Bhagavantaṃ etad avocurū:—Yo so, bhante, Pukkusāti
nama kulaputto Bhagavatā saṃkhittena ovādena ovadito so
kālakato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Pukkusāti kulaputto paccapādi
dhammassānudharimān, na ca maṃ dhammādhikarapaṇi
vihetthesi. Pukkusāti, bhikkhave, kulaputto pañcannaṃ
orambhāgiyānaṃ sarīyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha
parinibbhāyi anāvattidhammo tasmiṃ lokā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

141.

Evam me sūtaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā. Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharatī Isipatane migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṇḍesosuh. Bhagavā etad avoca :—Tathāgatenā, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddheṇa Bārāṇasīyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkhaṃ pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena va Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, yadidaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanaṃ uttānikammaṃ.¹

Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ?—Dukkassa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanaṃ uttānikammaṃ. Dukkassamūdayassa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā . . . uttānikammaṃ. Dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa . . . uttānikammaṃ. Dukkhanirodhagāminīyaṃ paṭipadāya² ariyasaccassa . . . uttānikammaṃ. Tathāgatenā, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddheṇa Bārāṇasīyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkhaṃ pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā . . . kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, yadidaṃ unesaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ . . . uttānikammaṃ. Seyatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, bhajatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, paṇḍitā bhikkhū anuggāhakā³ brahmacārīnaṃ.—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, janeti,⁴ evaṃ Sāriputto ; seyyathāpi jātassa āpādetā, evaṃ Moggallāno. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, sotāpattiṃ vineti, Moggallāno uttamattiṃ ; Sāriputto, bhikkhave, pahoti cattārī ariyasaccāni vitthārena ācikkhituṃ desetuṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhāpetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātaṃ ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vutvā Sugato utthāy⁵ āsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvīsi.

¹ So Si Bu ; S² ; S³ uttānik. CL Vol. II. 248.

Bu (?) : S²—gāminīp.

² So Si Bu ; S² an—ikā.

S³ Bu ; Si janetā.

³ So Si

⁴ So

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosunī. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:—Tathāgatena, āvuso, arahatā sammā-sambuddhena Bārāṇasīyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ . . . dukkanirodhagāmininīyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānīkammaṇi.

Katamū c' āvuso, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ?—Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, maraṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā. Yatu p' icchaṃ na labhati, tam pi dukkhaṃ; saṃkhittena pañcupādānak-kandhā dukkhā.

Katamā c', āvuso, jāti?—Yā tesuṃ tesuṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkaṃti, nibbatti¹ abhinibbatti, khandhānaṃ pātubbhāvo āyatānaṃ paṭilābho:—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, jāti.

Katamā c', āvuso, jarā?—Yā tesuṃ tesuṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīrapatā² khaṇḍiccatī pāliccatī valittacatā³ āyuno saṃhānī indriyānaṃ paripāko; ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, jarā.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, maraṇaṃ?—Yati tesuṃ tesuṃ sattāmaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā, bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kālakiriyā, khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷebarassa⁴ nikkhepo:—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, maraṇaṃ.

Katamo c', āvuso, soko?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññatarāññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññatarāññatarena dukkhadhammena phutṭhassa soko socanā socitattaṃ, anto-soko antoparisoko:—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, soko.

Katamā c', āvuso, paridevo?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññatarāññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññatarāññatarena dukkhadhammena phutṭhassa ādevo paridevo,

¹ S^{ss} samti.

² So Si; S^{ss} jīrapam.

³ Si valh.

⁴ So S^{ss}; Si kaḷev. Cf. III. 1.

ādevanā paridevanā;¹ ādevitattañ paridevitattañ;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, paridevo.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhañ?—Yañ kho, āvuso, kāyikañ dukkhañ kāyikañ asātañ kāyasaṃphassaṃjañ dukkhañ asātañ vedayitañ;—idañ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhañ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, domanassañ?²—Yañ kho, āvuso, cetasikañ asātañ manosaṃphassaṃjañ dukkhañ asātañ vedayitañ,—idañ vuccat', āvuso, domanassañ.

Katamo c', āvuso, upāyāso?³—Ye kho, āvuso, aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phutthassa āyāso upāyāso, āyāsittattañ upāyāsittattañ,—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, upāyāso.

Katamañ c', āvuso, yam p' icchañ na labhati tam pi dukkhañ?—Jātidhammānañ, āvuso, sattānañ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: Aho vata mayañ na jātidhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyāti; na kho pan' etañ icchāya pattabbañ; idam pi yam p' icchañ na labhati, tam pi dukkhañ. Jarādhammānañ, āvuso, sattānañ —pe— byādhdhammānañ, āvuso, sattānañ—pe— marapadhammānañ, āvuso, sattānañ—pe— sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādhammānañ, āvuso, sattānañ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: Aho vata mayañ na sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādhammā assāma, na ca vata no sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā āgaccheyyān ti; na kho pan' etañ icchāya pattabbañ; idam pi yam p' icchañ na labhati tam pi dukkhañ.

Katāme c', āvuso, saṅkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā?—Seyyathidañ: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho;—ime vuccant', āvuso, saṅkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

Idañ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhañ ariyasaccānañ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhasamudayañ = ariyasaccam? Yāyañ taṇhā ponobhavikā; nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhavaṇḍī, seyyathidañ: Kāmatāṇhā bhavataṇhā vi-

¹ S²⁷ omit these two words.

² Si d—yo.

³ Si ponobhhi.

bhavataṇha;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ? Yo tassa yeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇirodho eāgo paṇissaggo mutti anālayo;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ?—Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaukhallo sammāvācā sammakammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi?—Yaṃ kho, āvuso, dukkhe nāpaṃ dukkhasamudayo nāpaṃ dukkhanirodhe nāpaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nāpaṃ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, sammāsaukhallo? Nekkhammasaukhallo abyāpādasaukhallo¹ viriḍḍisāsaukhallo;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsaukhallo.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, sammāvācā? Musāvādā veramaṇī, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvācā.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, sammakammanto?—Pāpātipatā veramaṇī, adinnadānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammakammanto.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo?—Idh', āvuso, ariyasāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikaṃ kappeti;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu anappannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati: uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati: anappannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dham-

¹ S² ayyabadhas.

mānān uppādāya chandañ janeti . . . padahati; uppannānañ kusalanān dhammānān thūtiyā asammobhāya.¹ bhūyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandañ janeti . . . padahati;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsati?—Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassān; vedanāsu—pe—; citta—pe—; dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī . . . abhiññhādomanassān;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsati.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsamaññhi?—Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkān savicārān vīvaḍḍajān pītisukkhān paṭhamajjhānān upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānān vūpasamā ajjhatañ sampasādanān cetaso ekodibhāvān avitakkān avicārān samādhijān pītisukkhān dutiyajjhānān—pe—; tatiyajjhānān—pe—; catutthajjhānān upasampajja viharati;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsamaññhi.

Idaṁ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāmīnī paṭipadā ariyasaccān.

Tathāgaten', āvuso, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasīyañ Isipatane nigadāye anuttarañ dhammacakkān pavattitañ appatīvattiyañ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasminā, yadidañ imesañ catunnañ ariyasaccānañ acikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vīvaraṇā vibhajanā uttānīkammaṁ ti.

Idaṁ avoc' āyasma Sāriputto. Attamañā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

SACCAVITHIĀṄGASUTTAṀ EKĀDASAMAṆ.

¹ Si asammobhāya, omitting the next four words before chandañ.

112.

¹ Evañ me sutāñ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sakkesa viharatī Kapilavatthusemiñ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī navañ dussayugañ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamā, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantāñ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinnā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantāñ etad avoca :—Idañ me, bhante, navañ dussayugañ Bhagavantāñ oddissa sāmañ kantañ sāmañ vāyitañ; tam me, bhante, Bhagavā paṭiggāṇhātu anukampañ upādāyāti. Evañ vutte Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiñ Gotamiñ etad avoca :—Saṅghe, Gotamī, dehi; saṅghe te dinne ahañ c' eva pūjito bhavisāmi saṅgho cāti. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantāñ etad avoca :—Idam me . . . upādāyāti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiñ Gotamiñ etad avoca :—Saṅgho . . . saṅgho cāti. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati . . . saṅgho cāti.

Evañ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantāñ etad avoca :—Paṭiggāṇhātu, bhante, Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamiyā navañ dussayugañ; bahūpakārā,² bhante, Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā Bhagavantāñ janetiyā kālakatāya thaṇṇaṃ pāyesi. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamiyā; Bhagavantāñ, bhante, āgama Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Buddhañ saraṇaṃ gatā, dhammañ saraṇaṃ gatā, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā. Bhagavantāñ, bhante, āgama Mahāpajāpati Gotamī pāpātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Bhagavantāñ, bhante, āgama Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Buddhē aveccappasādena sammānāgatā, dhamme aveccappasādena sammānāgatā, saṅghe aveccappasādena sammānāgatā, ariya-

¹ Cf. Milinda, p. 240.² Si bahukārā.

kantehi silehi samannāgatā. Bhagavantam, bhante, āgama Mahāpajāpati Gotamī dukkhe nikkāṅkhā dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkhā dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkhā dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkāṅkhā. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā ti.

Evam etaṃ, Ānanda; evam etaṃ, Ānanda. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalam āgama Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ abhivādanapaccupaṭṭhānāñjali-kammaṃ sāmlekkammaṃ civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilāna-paccayabhesajjaparikkhārānuppadānena. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalam āgama pāpātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ . . . —uppadānena. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalam āgama Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti, dhamme . . . silehi samannāgato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ . . . —uppadānena. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalam āgama dukkhe nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkāṅkho hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ . . . —uppadānena.

Cūḍasa kho paṇ' im', Ānanda, pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgate arahante Sammasambuddhe dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ paṭhamā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Paccakabuddhe dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ duttiyā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgatasāvake arahante dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ tatiyā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Arahattaphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ catutthī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Anāgāmiassa dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ pañcamaṃ pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

¹ So Sst here; Si always and Sst infra paccokusambuddhe.

Anagāmīphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti; — ayaṃ chaṭṭhā paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sakadāgāmiassa dānaṃ deti; — ayaṃ sattamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sakadāgāmīphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti; — ayaṃ aṭṭhamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpanne dānaṃ deti; — ayaṃ navamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpatti-phalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti; — ayaṃ dasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Bāhirake kāmesu vitarāge dānaṃ deti; — ayaṃ ekādasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Puthujjanasīlavante¹ dānaṃ deti; — ayaṃ dvādasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Puthujjanadussile dānaṃ deti; — ayaṃ terasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tiracchānagate dānaṃ deti; — ayaṃ cūddasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

Tatr', Ānanda, tiracchānagate dānaṃ datvā satagunā dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā; puthujjanadussile dānaṃ datvā sahasragunā dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā; puthujjanasīlavante dānaṃ datvā satasahasragunā dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā; bāhirake kāmesu vitarāge dānaṃ datvā koṭṭisahasragunā dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā; sotāpatti-phalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne dānaṃ datvā asaṅkheyyā appameyyā dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkheyyā. Ko pana vādo sotāpanne? Ko pana vādo sakadāgāmīphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne? Ko pana vādo sakadāgāmiassa? Ko pana vādo anāgāmīphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne? Ko pana vādo anāgāmiassa? Ko pana vādo arahattaphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne? Ko pana vādo Tathāgatasāvake arahante? Ko pana vādo Pāceekabuddhe? Ko pana vādo Tathāgate arahante Sammāsambuddhe?

Satta kho pan' im', Ānanda, saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Buddhapamukhe ubhato-saṅghe dānaṃ deti; — ayaṃ paṭhamā saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgate parinibbute ubhato-saṅghe dānaṃ deti; — ayaṃ duttiyā saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Bhikkhusaṅghe dānaṃ deti; — ayaṃ tatiyā saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Bhikkhunīsaṅghe dānaṃ deti; — ayaṃ catutthī saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo

¹ S^r agree both here and infra in reaching p—silāṇce.

ca saṅghato uddissathāti dānaṃ deti: — ayaṃ paṇḍamī saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Eitakā me bhikkhū saṅghato uddissathāti dānaṃ deti: — chaṭṭhā saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Eitakā me bhikkhuniyo saṅghato uddissathāti dānaṃ deti: — ayaṃ sattamī saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā.

Bhavissanti kho pan', Ānanda, anāgatamaddhāmanā gotrabhuno kāsāvakaṇṭhā dussilā pāpadhammā tesa dussilesu saṅghatā uddissa dānaṃ dassanti. Tadā p' ahaṃ, Ānanda, saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā asāṅkheyyaṃ appameyyaṃ vadāmi, na tvevāhaṃ, Ānanda, kenaci pariyāyena saṅghagatāya dakkhiṇāya paṭipuggalikāṃ dānaṃ mahapphalatareṃ vadāmi.

Utasso kho imā, Ānanda, dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo. Katamā catasso? Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti silavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā: — evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti silavanto kalyāṇadhammā: — evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti dussilā pāpadhammā: — evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti silavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti silavanto kalyāṇa-

dhammā ;—evam kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato e' eva
visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho, Ānanda, catasso dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vutvā Sugato athāparam
etaṃ avoca satthā :—

Yo sīlavā dussīlesu dadāti
Dānam dhammena laddhā¹ supasannacitto
Abhisaddhaham kammaphalam uḷāram,
Sā dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati.

Yo dussīlo sīlavantesu dadāti
Dānam adhammena laddhā apasannacitto
Anabhisaddhaham kammaphalam uḷāram,
Sā dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati.

Yo dussīlo dussīlesu dadāti
Dānam adhammena laddhā apasannacitto
Anabhisaddhaham kammaphalam uḷāram,
Sā dakkhiṇā n' ev' ubhato visujjhati.²

Yo sīlavā sīlavantesu dadāti
Dānam dhammena laddhā supasannacitto
Abhisaddhaham kammaphalam uḷāram,
Tam ve dānam vipullaphalam ti brūmi.

Yo vītariṇo vītariṇesu dadāti
Dānam dhammena laddhā supasannacitto
Abhisaddhaham kammaphalam uḷāram,
Tam ve dānam āmisadānam vipulan ti brūmi.³

DAKKHIṆĀVIBHAṄGASUTTAM DVĀDASAMAṂ.

VIBHAṄGAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

¹ Si laddham, with note that the Sinhalese reading is laddhā ;
S² here laddhā (but laddhā infra) followed by pasannacitto.

² So S² ; Si reads : Na tam dānam vipullaphalam ti brūmi.

³ So S² ; Si reads : Tam ve d. āmisadānamaggam.

143.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihī-
yati viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho
puna samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ābādhiko hoti
dukkhito bāhagilāno. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati
aññatarāṃ purisaṃ āmantesi:—Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa,
yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama
vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi evaṃ ca vadehi:
Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito
bāhagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c'
āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkama upasaṅkamitvā mama
vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandāhi evaṃ ca
vadehi: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, vandatīti. Evaṃ ca
vadehi: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anā-
thapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamatu
anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho so puriso Anāthapiṇḍikassa gaha-
patissa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅ-
kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.
Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho so puriso Bhagavantam etad avoca:
Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāhagi-
lāno; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā
Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkama upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ
Sāriputtam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ
nisinna kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca:
Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāhagi-
lāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandatīti evaṃ ca
vadehi: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anātha-
piṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamatu
anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tughābhāvena. Atha
kho āyasmā Sāriputto nivāsetvā pattacivarāṃ ālāya
āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamaṇena yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa
gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā

paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikariṃ gaḥapatiṃ etaḍ avoca : Kacci te, gaḥapati, khamaniyaṃ, kacci yāpaniyaṃ, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, bhante Sāriputta, khamaniyaṃ, na yāpaniyaṃ ; bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bhante Sāriputta, balavā puriso tiḡhena sikharena . . . (&c. as Vol. II. p. 193, line 1 to line 23). . . . uo paṭikkamo ti.

Tasmātiha te, gaḥapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ : Na cak-
khuṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhunissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ
bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tas-
mātiha te, gaḥapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ : Na sotāṃ
upādiyissāmi na ca me sotanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti.
Evaṃ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na
ghānaṃ . . . sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na jivhaṃ
. . . sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na kāyaṃ . . . sik-
khitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na manaṃ . . . sikkhitab-
baṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpaṃ . . . sikkhitabbaṃ. Tas-
mātiha . . . Na saddaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na gandhaṃ
upādiyissāmi—pe—Na rasaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na phoṭ-
ṭhabbaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na dhammaṃ upādiyissāmi, na
ca me dhammanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te,
gaḥapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha te, gaḥapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ : Na cak-
khuviññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhuvinnāṇanissitaṃ
viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.
Na sotaviññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānaviññāṇaṃ
upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāviññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—
Na kāyaviññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manoviññāṇaṃ
upādiyissāmi, na ca me manoviññāṇanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ
bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha te, gaḥapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ : Na cak-
khusamphassaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusamphas-

amissitāṇ viññāṇaṇ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbaṇ. Tasmātiha . . . Na sotasaṃphassaṇ viññāṇaṇ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghāṇasaṃphassaṇ viññāṇaṇ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāsaṃphassaṇ viññāṇaṇ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyasaṃphassaṇ viññāṇaṇ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manosaṃphassaṇ viññāṇaṇ upādiyissāmi. na ca me manosaṃphassaṇissitāṇ viññāṇaṇ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbaṇ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na cakkhasaṃphassaṇaṇ vedanaṇ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhasaṃphassaṇaṇ vedanānissitāṇ viññāṇaṇ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbaṇ. Tasmātiha . . . Na sotasaṃphassaṇaṇ vedanaṇ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghāṇasaṃphassaṇaṇ vedanaṇ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāsaṃphassaṇaṇ vedanaṇ upādiyissāmi—Na kāyasaṃphassaṇaṇ vedanaṇ—pe—Na manosaṃphassaṇaṇ vedanaṇ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manosaṃphassaṇaṇ vedanānissitāṇ viññāṇaṇ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbaṇ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na paṭhavīdhātun upādiyissāmi, na ca me paṭhavīdhātunissitāṇ viññāṇaṇ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbaṇ. Tasmātiha . . . Na āpo-dhātun upādiyissāmi . . . Na tejo-dhātun upādiyissāmi—pe—Na vāyo-dhātun upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ākāśa-dhātun upādiyissāmi—pe—Na viññāṇa-dhātun upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāṇa-dhātunissitāṇ viññāṇaṇ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbaṇ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpaṇ upādiyissāmi, na ca me rūpaṇissitāṇ viññāṇaṇ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbaṇ. Na vedanaṇ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na saññāṇ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na saṃkhāre upādiyissāmi—pe—Na viññāṇaṇ upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāṇaṇissitāṇ viññāṇaṇ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbaṇ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na ākāśaṇaṇcāyatanaṇ upādiyissāmi, na ca me ākāśaṇaṇcāyatanaṇissitāṇ viññāṇaṇ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbaṇ. Tasmātiha . . . Na viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṇ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ākāśaṇaṇcāyata-

nañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na nevasaññānāsaññāyatananañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me nevasaññānāsaññānissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbañ.

Tasmātiha te, gaṇapati, evañ sikkhitabbañ: Na idhalokañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me idhalokanissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbañ. Tasmātiha . . . Na paralokañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me paralokanissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbañ.

Tasmātiha te, gaṇapati, evañ sikkhitabbañ: Yam p' idañ¹ diṭṭhañ sutañ mutañ² + viññātañ pariyesitañ anuvicaritañ manasā, tam pi na upādiyissāmi na ca me tamnissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbañ.

Evañ vutte Anāthapiṇḍiko gaṇapati paroḍi assūni pavattesi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikañ gaṇapatiñ etaḍ avoca:—Oliya³ kho tvañ, gaṇapati, saññāsida⁴ + kho tvañ gaṇapati⁵?

Nāhañ, bhante Ānanda, oliyāmi, na saññāsāmi.⁶ Api me diḅharattañ Satthā payirupāsito, manobhāvaṇiyo ca bhikkhū, na ca me evarūpi dhammā kathā sutapubbā ti.

Na kho, gaṇapati, gihīnañ odātavaśanānañ evarūpi dhammā kathā paṭibhāti. Pabbajitānañ kho, gaṇapati, evarūpi dhammā kathā paṭibhātīti.

Tena hi, bhante Sāriputta, gihīnañ odātavaśanānañ evarūpi dhammā kathā paṭibhātu. Senti hi, bhante Sāriputta, kulaputtā apparajakkhajātikā, assavaṇatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti.⁶

Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikañ gaṇapatiñ iminā ovādena ovaditvā oṭṭhāy' āsanaṃ pakkamūhañ. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gaṇapati acirapakkante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca

¹ So S²; Si yam pi me. ² Si muttañ. ³ So Bu; S² oliyissasīti; Si oleyyāsi here and oleyyāmi infra. Cf. Asl. 377.
⁴ So S²; Si saññādi. ⁵ S² omiṭ na s². ⁶ Cf. I Maj. 168; Si omiṭa bhavissanti.

Ānande kāyassa bhedaṁ parum maraṇā Tusitaṁ kāyaṁ uppajji.^{*} Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṁ abhikkantavapπο kevalakappaṁ Jetavanāṁ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṁkamī, upasaṁkamitvā Bhagavantaṁ abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṁ ṭhito kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavantaṁ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi :—

* Idam hitam Jetavanāṁ	isissanighanisevitāṁ
Āvutthaṁ dhammarūjena	pītisañjananāṁ mama.
Kammaṁ vijjā ca dhammo ³ ca	sīlāṁ jīvitam ⁴ uttamaṁ,
Ētena maccā ² sujjhanti	na gottena na dhanena vā.
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso	sampassatī atibam attano
Yoniso vicine dhammaṁ,	evaṁ tattha visujjhati.
Sāriputto va paṇḍāya	sīlena upasamena ca
Yo hi pāragato bhikkhu	etāva paramo sīyā.

Idam avoca Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto. Samanuṇṇo Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto : Samanuṇṇo me Satthā ti Bhagavantaṁ abhivādetvā padakkhipaṁ katvā tatth' ev' antaradbāyi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṁ accāyena bhikkhū āmantesi : Imāṁ, bhikkhave, rattiṁ afūḍaturo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṁ abhikkantavapπο kevalakappaṁ Jetavanāṁ obhāsetvā yenaṁ ten' upasaṁkamī, upasaṁkamitvā maṁ abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṁ ṭhito kho so devaputto maṁ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi :—

Idam hitam Jetavanāṁ

. . . (*etc., as above*) . . .

etāva paramo sīyā ti.

* Si after Ānande reads kālam akāsi, Tusitaṁ kāyaṁ uppajjiti.

* Cf. I Saṁyutta, p. 33 and 55. ³ So S² Bu ; Si dhammā.

² So MSS. ; Bu (?) silā. ⁴ So S² Si ; Bu manas ā.

Idam avoca, bhikkhave, so devaputto. Samanūñño me Satthā ti mañ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhīyati.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca : So hi nūna so, bhante, Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavissati ; Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gaḥapati āyasmante Sāriputte aveccappasanno¹ abhosi.

Sādhū sādhū, Ānanda. Yāvatakaṃ kho, Ānanda, takkāya pattabbhaṃ, anuppattauṃ tayā. Anāthapiṇḍiko so, Ānanda, devaputto n' añño² ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandati.

ANĀTHAPIṆḌIKOVĀDASUTTAṀ PAṬHAMAM.

144.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagṛhe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmā ca Channo Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharanti. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādhiṃko hoti dukkhito bhāḍhagillāno. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam patisaḷlānā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Mahācundo ten' upasāṃkami upasāṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahācundaṃ etad avoca :—*Āyāṃ*, āvuso Cunda, yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasāṃkameyyāma gilānapucchakā³ ti. Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasāṃkammaṃsu upasāṃkamitvā āyasmatā Channena saddhiṃ sammodhiṃsu sammodaniyaṃ

¹ Si *abhuppasanno*, with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text. ² S² (which omit preceding *Ānanda*) read *na nañño*.

³ So Si Bu : S² *gilānaṃ p*.

katharū sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidduṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputta āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ etad avoca:—Kacci te, āvuso Channa, khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, āvuso Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā . . . (*etc., as at p. 259 supra*) . . . no paṭikkamo. Satthaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, āharissāmi, nāvakaṃkhāmi jīvitaṃ ti.

Māyasmā Channo satthaṃ āhasesi. Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentaṃ mayāṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ icchāma. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, ahaṃ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhojanāni pariyesissāmi.* Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni, ahaṃ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhesajjāni pariyesissāmi. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi patirūpo upaṭṭhāko, ahaṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ upaṭṭhahissāmi. Māyasmā Channo satthaṃ āhasesi. Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentaṃ mayāṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ icchāma ti.

Na pi me, āvuso Sāriputta, na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, na pi na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni na pi me na 'tthi patirūpo upaṭṭhāko. Api e', āvuso Sāriputta, paricippa me Satthā dīgharattaṃ manāpen' eva no amanāpena. Etaṃ hi, āvuso Sāriputta, sāvakassa patirūpāṃ yaṃ satthāraṃ paricareyya manāpen' eva no amanāpena. Anupavajjaṃ Channo bhikkhu satthaṃ āharissatthi, evaṃ etaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, dhārehitū.

Puccheyyāma mayāṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ kañcid eva desaṃ,* sace āyasmā Channo okāsaṃ karotī pañhassa veyyākarapāyāti.

Pucch' āvuso Sāriputta; sutvā vedissāmāti.

Cakkhūṃ, āvuso Channa, cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: Etaṃ mama, Eso 'haṃ asmi,

* Si omits this sentence.

* Si Kiñci desaṃ, as at p. 15 supra.

Eso me attā ti samanupassasi? Sotam, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāpaṇi—pe—; Ghānam, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāpaṇi; Jivham, āvuso Channa, jivhāviññāpaṇi; Kāyam, āvuso Channa, kāyaviññāpaṇi; Manam, āvuso Channa, manoviññāpaṇi manoviññāpaviññātabbe dhamme: Etam mama, Eso 'ham asmi, Eso attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhum, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuvinnāpaṇi cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etam mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi; sotam, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāpaṇi; ghānam, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāpaṇi; jivham, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāpaṇi; kāyam, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāpaṇi; manam, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāpaṇi manoviññāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etam mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi.

Cakkhusmim, āvuso Channa, cakkhuvinnāpaṇe cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya cakkhum cakkhuvinnāpaṇi cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etam mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasi? Sotasmim, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāpaṇe; ghānasmim, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāpaṇe; jivhāya . . .; kāyasmim . . .; manasmim, āvuso Channa, manoviññāpaṇe manoviññāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya manam manoviññāpaṇi manoviññāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etam mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhusmim, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuvinnāpaṇe cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodham disvā nirodham abhiññāya cakkhum cakkhuvinnāpaṇi cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etam mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi. Sotasmim, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāpaṇe; ghānasmim, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāpaṇe; jivhāya, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāpaṇe; kāyasmim, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāpaṇe; manasmim, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāpaṇe manoviññāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodham disvā nirodham abhiññāya manam manoviññāpaṇi

manoviññāpaviññātabbe dhamme : N' etarū mama, N' esō 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmīti.

Evmañ vutte āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ etad avoca :—Tasmātiḥ¹, āvuso Channa, idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ niccakkappaṃ manasikātabbaṃ : nissitassa calitaṃ, anissitassa calitaṃ na 'tthi ; calite asati passaddhi passaddhiyā sati, natī na hoti : natiyā asati āgatiḡati na hoti ; āgatiḡatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hoti ; cutūpapāte asati n' ev' idha na huraṃ na ubhayamantarena es' ev' anto dukkhassāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ iminā ovādeṃa ovaditvā upphāy' āsanā pakkamūḡesa. Atha kho āyasmā Channo, acirapak-kante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca Mahācundo, satthaṃ āharesi. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Āyasmatā, bhante, Channena satthaṃ āharitaṃ. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti ?

Namu te, Sāriputta, Channena bhikkhuno sammukhā yeva anupavajjātā byākatā ti ?

Atthi, bhante, Pabbajiraṃ nāma Vajjigāmo. Tatr' āyasmato Channassa mittaikulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulāni.

Honti h' ete², Sāriputta, Channassa bhikkhuno mitta-kulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulāni ; nāhaṃ, Sāriputta, ettiāvutā sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Yo kho, Sāriputta, imaṃ ca kāyaṃ nikklāpāti aññaṃ ca kāyaṃ upādiyati, tam ahaṃ sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Taṃ Channassa bhikkhuno na 'tthi, anupavajjo³ Channo bhikkhu satthaṃ āharesi.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaso āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

CHANDOVĀDASUTTĀṃ DUTITĀM.

¹ So S² Bu ; Si etāmi.

² So S² ; Si anupavajjam.

145.

‘Evaṃ me sutāmi. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihī-
yāni viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho
āyasmā Puṇṇo sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallanā vuttābho yena
Bhagavā ten’ upasāṅkamaṃ upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantāni
abbhivādetvā ekamantāni nisīdi. Ekamantāni nisīno kho
āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavantāni etad’ avoca: Sādhū mañi,
bhante, Bhagavā saṅkhiṭṭena ovādena ovadatu yam ahaṃ
Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto
ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyaṃ ti. Tena hi, Puṇṇa, supohi
sādhukāṃ manasikarohi bhāṣeissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti
kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad’ avoca:—Santi kho, Puṇṇa, cakkhaviññe-
yyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasāhita
rajanīyā. Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya
tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato
upapajjati nandi; nandīsamudayaṃ dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti
vadāmi. Santi kho, Puṇṇa, sotaviññeyyā saddā; ghāṇa-
viññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭ-
ṭhabhā; manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā kantā manāpā piya-
rūpā kāmūpasāhitaṃ rajanīyā. Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati
abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ abhinandato abhiva-
dato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato upapajjati nandi; nandīsamudayaṃ
dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi.

Santi ca kho, Puṇṇa, cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā
manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasāhitaṃ rajanīyā. Taṃ ce bhikkhu
anabhinandati anabhivadati anajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ
anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi
nirujjhati: nandīnirodhā dukkhanīrodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi.
Santi kho, Puṇṇa, sotaviññeyyā saddā; ghāṇaviññeyyā
gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabhā;
manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasāhita-

• Cf. Samyutta iv. 60; Divy. 37-39; J.P.T.S. 1887, 23.

hitā rajantīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati
nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tañ anabhinandato anabhivadato
anājjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati; nandīnirodhā dukkha-
nirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi.

Iminā ca tvañ, Puṇṇa, mayā satikkhittena ovādena
ovadito katarasmiñ janapade viharissasīti?

Iminā 'hañ, bhante, Bhagavatā satikkhittena ovādena
ovadito, atthi Sunāparanto nāma janapado, tatthāhañ
viharissāmi.

Caṇḍā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā; pharusā
kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā. Sace tañ, Puṇṇa,
Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha
te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace mañ, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosis-
santi paribhāsissanti, tattha me evañ bhavissatī: Bhaddakā
vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunā-
parantakā manussā yam me na-y-ime pāṇinā pahārañ
dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam ettha,
Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā
pahārañ dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavis-
satīti?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā
pahārañ dassanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati: Bhaddakā
vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime
Sunāparantakā manussā yam me na-y-ime leḍḍunā pahā-
rañ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam
ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā
pahārañ dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā
pahārañ dassanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati: Bhaddakā
vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime
Sunāparantakā manussā yam me na-y-ime daṇḍena pahārañ
dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam ettha,
Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . daḍḍena . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā matussā daḍḍena . . .
yam me na-y-īme satthena . . . Sugata bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . satthena . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me . . . satthena . . . yam me na-y-īme tiḥhena
satthena jīvītā voropentīti . . . Sugata bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . jīvītā voropessanti . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace maññi . . . jīvītā voropessanti, tattha me evaṃ
bhavissati: Santi kho Bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jīvitena
ca aññiyamānā¹ jigucchamānā satthahārakañ pariyesanti.
Tam me idaṃ apariyittham² yeva satthahārakañ laḍḍhan ti.
Evaṃ ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evaṃ ettha, Sugata,
bhavissatīti.

Sādhū sādhū, Puṇṇa. Sakkhissasi kho tvaṃ, Puṇṇa,
imīnā damapasamena samannāgato Sunāparantasmiṃ janapade
viharitum. Yassa dāmi tvaṃ, Puṇṇa, kālam maññasīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā
anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsānā Bhagavantam ubhivādetvā
padakkhiṇam katvā senāsammā saṃsāmetvā puttacivaram
ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi.
Anupubbena cārikaṃ carumāno yena Sunāparanto janapado
tad āvasari. Tatra sudamā āyasmā Puṇṇo Sunāparantasmiṃ
janapade viharati. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo ten' ev' antara-
vassena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭipādesi,³ ten' ev'
antaravassena pañcamattāni upāsikāsatāni paṭipādesi, ten'
ev' antaravassena tisso vijjā sacchi-akāsi.⁴ Atha kho āyasmā
Puṇṇo aparena samayena parinibbāyi.

Atha kho sambhulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamissu
upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam ubhivādetvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam
etaḍ avocum: Yo so, bhante, Puṇṇo

¹ So Si; S² addhiyamānā.—S³ adding hariyamānā. ² So S²; Si apariyittham. ³ So S²; Si paṭipadesi. ⁴ Si sacchākāsi.

nāma kulaputto Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito, so kālakato. Tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Punnō kulaputto : paccapādi dhammassānudhammaṇṇi : na ca mañi dhammādhikarajañi vibethesi. Parinibbuto, bhikkhave, Punnō kulaputto ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

PEṆṆOVĀDASUTTAṀ TATIYAM.

146.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī pañcamattolī bhikkhunīsatehi saddhūṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ uthitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Ovadatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo ; annasāsatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo ; karotu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammikaṭṭhaṃ ti.

Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovadanti pariyāyena ; āyasmā pana Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : Kassa na kho, Ānanda, aṭṭha pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyayenāti?—Nandakassa, bhante, pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena ;¹ ayyam, bhante, āyasmā Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyayenāti.—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ āmantesi : Ovada, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo : anusāsa, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo ; karohi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammikaṭṭhaṃ ti. Evam bhante ti kho so

¹ So S^{tr}. For Nandakassa . . . pariyāyena Si (which notes that Sinhalese reading is as in text) reads : sabbhe' eva bhante kato pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena ; ayyam (&c.).

āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paṭissutvā pubbaṃhasamayān
nivāsetvā pattacivarān ādaya Sāvattṃhīm piṇḍāya pāvīsi.
Sāvattṃhiyān piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṇ piṇḍapātapaṭi-
kanto attadutiyo yena Rājakārāmo ten' upasaṃkamī. Adda-
sāsuñ kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṇ Nandakaṇ dūrato
va āgacchantān disvāna āsanaṇ paññāpesum ulakaṇ ca
pādānaṇ upaṭṭhapesuṇ. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Nandako
paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Tā pi kho bhik-
khuniyo āyasmantaṇ Nandakaṇ abhivādetvā ekamantaṇ
nisīdissa. Ekamantaṇ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā
Nandako etad avoca:—Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhaginiyo,
bhavissati. Tattha ājānantīhi¹ ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyān;
na ājānantīhi Na ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyān. Yassā vā pañ-
assa kaṅkhā vā vūnati vā, aham eva tattha paṭipucchitabbo;
—Idaṇ bhante kathaṇ,—imassa kvattho ti.

Etakena pi mayān, bhante, ayyassa Nandakassa attā-
manā abhiraddhā = yaṇ no ayyo Nandako pavāretti.

Taṇ kiñ maññatha, bhaginiyo? Cakkhūn niccaṇ vā
aniccaṇ vā ti?

Aniccaṇ, bhante.

Yaṇ pañāniccaṇ, dukkhaṇ vā taṇ sukhaṇ vā ti?

Dukkhaṇ, bhante.

Yaṇ pañāniccaṇ dukkhaṇ vipariṇāmadhammaṇ, kallaṇ
nu taṇ samanupassitūn: Etaṇ mama, eso 'ham asmi, so
me attā ti?

No h' etaṇ, bhante.

Taṇ kiñ maññatha, bhaginiyo? Sotaṇ niccaṇ vā
aniccaṇ vā ti? Aniccaṇ, bhante.—Ghāmaṇ niccaṇ vā
aniccaṇ vā ti? Aniccaṇ, bhante.—Jivhā niccā vā aniccā
vā ti? Aniccā, bhante.—Kāyo nicco vā aniceo vā ti?
Aniceo, bhante.—Mano nicco vā aniceo vā ti? Aniceo,
bhante. Yaṇ pañāniccaṇ dukkhaṇ vā taṇ sukhaṇ vā ti?
Dukkhaṇ, bhante. Yaṇ pañāniccaṇ dukkhaṇ vipariṇā-

¹ So S² here and infra. Si reads: tattha ājānantī ājānāmāti
'ssa v.; na ājānantīhi, &c.

² So S²; Si abhinandāma,—
adding note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

madhamman kallaṇaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ : Etauṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, so me attā ti?

No h' etauṃ, bhante. Taṃ kiṃsa hetuṃ? Pubbe va no h' etauṃ, bhante, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ. Iti p' ime cha ajjhakkā āyatanā aniccā ti.

Sādhū sādhū, bhagīniyo : evauṃ h' etauṃ, bhagīniyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhagīniyo? Rupā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?

Aniccā, bhante.

Yauṃ pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yauṃ pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparipāmādhammaṃ kallaṇaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ : Etauṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, so me attā ti?

No h' etauṃ, bhante.

Tauṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhagīniyo? Saddā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante. Gandhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante. Rasā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante. Phoṭṭhabhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante. Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante. Yauṃ pañāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti? Dukkhaṃ, bhante. Yauṃ pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparipāmādhammaṃ kallaṇaṃ nu taṃ . . . attā ti?

No h' etauṃ, bhante. Taṃ kiṃsa hetuṃ? Pubbe va no h' etauṃ, bhante, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ : Iti p' ime cha bhikkhā āyatanā aniccā ti.

Sādhū sādhū, bhagīniyo : evauṃ h' etauṃ, bhagīniyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhagīniyo? Cakkhuvinnāyaṇi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yauṃ pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yauṃ pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparipāmādhammaṃ kallaṇaṃ nu taṃ . . . attā ti?

No h' etauṃ, bhante.

Taṁ kiṃ maññātha, bhaginiyo? Sotavinnāgaṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante. Ghānaviññāpaṇi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante. Kāyaviññāṭṭaṇi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante. Manoviññāpaṇi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā it? Dukkhaṃ, bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ . . . attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kiṃsa hetu? Pubbe va no etaṃ, bhante, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ : Iti p' ime cha viññāpakāyā aniccā ti.

Sādhū, sādhū, bhaginiyo : evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakaṃsa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, telappadipassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ vaṭṭi pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā acci pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ābhā pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ; yo nu kho, bhaginiyo evaṃ vadeyya : Amussa telappadipassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ vaṭṭi pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā acci pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā, yā ca khvāssa ābhā sā niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kiṃsa hetu? Amussa hi, bhante, telappadipassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ vaṭṭi pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā acci pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā, pāgeva' assa ābhā aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ti.

Evam eva kho, bhaginiyo, yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya : Cha kho 'me ajjhattikā āyatanaṃ aniccā, yaṃ ca kho cha ajjhattiko āyatane paṭicca patisaṃvedemi sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, taṃ niccaṃ dhuvāṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kiṃsa hetu? Tajjam tajaṇi, bhante, paṇḍarāṇi paṭicca tajaṇi tajaṇi vedanā upapajanti.

Tajjassa tajjassa paccayassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantīti.¹

Sādhū sādhū, bhagīniyo; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhagīniyo, hoti ariyasāvakaassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhagīniyo, mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammo sakkhāpalāsam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ chāyā pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammā; yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya: Amussa mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammo sakkhāpalāsam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, yā ca khvāssa chāyā sā niceṇā dhruvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhagīniyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amussa hi, bhante, mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammo sakkhāpalāsam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, pagev' assa chāyā aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhamma ti.

Evaṃ eva kho, bhagīniyo, yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya: Cha kho 'me bāhira āyatanaṃ aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammā yaṃ ca kho cha bāhira āyatane paṭicca paṭisaṃvedomī sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ niceṇā dhruvā sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhagīniyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tajjaṃ tajjaṃ, bhante, paccayaṃ paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjantī, tajjassa tajjassa paccayassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantīti.

Sādhū sādhū, bhagīniyo; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhagīniyo, hoti ariyasāvakaassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhagīniyo, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāvīṃ vadhitvā tiṭṭhena govikantamena gāvīṃ vikanteyya, anupahacca antaraṃ maṃsakāyaṃ, anupahacca bāhiraṃ cammakāyaṃ, yaṃ yad eva tattha antarā cīlmaṃ antarā nabhāṃ antarā bandhanaṃ, taṃ tad eva tiṭṭhena

¹ So S¹; Si nirujjhantī and (supra) uppajjati.

govikantanena sañchindeyya saṅkanteyya samparikanteyya, sañchinditvā saṅkantitvā samparikantitvā vidhānitvā bāhiraṃ cammakāyaṃ ten' eva cammena taṃ gāviṃ paṭicchādetvā evaṃ vadeyya : 'Tathevāyaṃ gāvī saṃyuttā iminā cammenāti,—sammā nu kho so, bhagīniyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etam, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Asu hi, bhante, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāviṃ vadhitvā . . . taṃ gāviṃ paṭicchādetvā kincāpi so evaṃ vadeyya : 'Tathevāyaṃ gāvī saṃyuttā iminā cammenāti, atha kho sā gāvī visam'yuttā tena cammenāti.¹

Upanā kho me ayaṃ, bhagīniyo, katā atthassa viññāpanāya. Ayaṃ ev' ettha attho : Antaro maṇṣakāyo ti kho, bhagīniyo, channetaṃ ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanāṃ ; bāhiro cammakāyo ti kho, bhagīniyo, channetaṃ bāhiraṇaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanāṃ ; antarā cālimāṃ antarā nahārā antarā bandhanā ti kho, bhagīniyo, mandirāgass' etaṃ adhivacanāṃ ; tīpḥaṃ govikantanāṃ ti kho, bhagīniyo, ariyā' etaṃ paṇḍāya adhivacanāṃ, yāyaṃ ariyā paṇḍā antarā kilesaṃ antarā saṃyojanaṃ antarā bandhanaṃ sañchindati saṅkantati samparikantati.

Satta kho ime, bhagīniyo, bojjhaṅgā yesaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikātattā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttuṃ paṇḍāvimmuttuṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayasā abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī. Katame satta? Idha, bhagīniyo, bhikkhu satisaṃbojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vīvekanisitaṃ virāgaṇissitaṃ nirodhaṇissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāminī.² dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, pīṭhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vīvekaṇissitaṃ virāgaṇissitaṃ nirodhaṇissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāminī. Ime kho, bhagīniyo, satta bojjhaṅgā yesaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikātattā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . upasampajja viharatīti.

¹ S¹ Si cammena. ² So S¹; Si v—am,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text.

Atha kho āyasmā Nandako tā bhikkhuniyo iminā ovādena ovaḍitvā nyyojesi : Gacchatha, bhaginiyo ; kālo ti.

Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmato Nandakassa bhāsitarū abhinanditvā anuṇoditvā utthāy' āsanā āyasmantarū Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamissu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantarū abhivādetvā ekamantarū atṭhaṃsu. Ekamantarū tīhitā kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavā etad avoca : Gacchatha, bhikkhuniyo ; kālo ti. Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavantarū abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamissu. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantāsu tāsū bhikkhunīsū bhikkhū āmanatesi :—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tadahu 'posathe cātuddase na hoti bahuno janussa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā : Uno nu kho cando, puṇṇo nu kho cando ti : atha kho uno cando tveva hoti ;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammadesanāya attamanā c'eva honti no ca kho paripupphasakappā ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantarū Nandakaṃ āmanatesi : Tena hi tvam, Nandaka, sve pi tā bhikkhuniyo ten' ev' ovādena ovaḍeyyāsīti.

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Nandako tassā rattiyā accayema pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaṇṇavarāṃ ādāya Sāvattihim piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvattihiyam piṇḍāya caritvā paccābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto attadutiyo yena Rājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami. Addasāsuṃ kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantarū Nandakaṃ dūrato va āgacchantarū disvāna āsanarū paṇṇāpesuṃ udakaṃ ca pādānaṃ upaṭṭhapesuṃ. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Nandako paṇṇatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Tā pi kho bhikkhuniyo āyasmantarū Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantarū nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantarū nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā Nandako etad avoca :—Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhaginiyo, bhavissati. Tattha ājānantīhi ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyam, na ājānantīhi Na ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyam. Yassā vā pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, aham eva tattha

paṭipucchitabbo : Idam, bhante, katham, —imassa kvattho ti?

Ettakena pi mayam, bhante, ayyassa Nandakassa attamanā abhiraddhā, yam no ayyo Nandako pavareṭṭhi.

Tam kiṃ maññatha, bhagīniyo? Cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti?—Aniccam, bhante.—Yam pañāneccam . . . (cf. as above, page 271, line 21, to page 276, line 2). Gacchatha, bhikkhuniyo : kōlo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkaniāsa tasm bhikkhunīsu bhikkhū āmantesi :—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tadahu 'posathe punnase na hoti bahuno janassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā : Eno nu kho cando, punno nu kho cando ti ; atha kho punno cando tveva hoti :—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammadesanāya attamanā e' eva paripuggasamkappā ca. Tasmā, bhikkhave, pañcannam bhikkhunīsutānam yā pacchimā bhikkhuni sā sotapannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

NANDAKOVĀDASUTTĀM CATUTTHĀM.

147.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Jetavanē Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭissallīnassa evam cetaso parivattakko udapādi :^{*} Paripakkā kho Rāhulassa vimutti paripācāniyā dhammā ; yannūnāham Rāhulam uttarim āsavānam khaye vineyyam ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattācivarām ādāya Sāvattihīm piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvattihīyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam āmantesi : Gaṇhāhi, Rāhula, nisīdanam, yen' Andhavanam ten' upasamkamissāma

^{*} Cf. I Sum. VII p. 59.

divāvihārēyāti. Evañ bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanam ādāya Bhagavantaṃ¹ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito ambandhī.

Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantaṃ ambandhāni honti: Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ uttarim āsavānaṃ khaye viñessatīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantaṃ abbhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīnam kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ Bhagavā etaṃ avoca: Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ: Etaṃ mama, eso 'haṃ asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?

Aniccā, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ: Etaṃ mama, eso 'haṃ asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhuvīññāpaṇā niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ . . . attā ti?

¹ So Sī; S^u Bhagavato,—omitting second piṭṭhito.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Rāhula? Yaṃ idaṃ¹ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāpagataṃ, tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Rāhula? Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante—pe—. Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante—pe—. Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?—Aniccā, bhante—pe—. Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante—pe—. Manō nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Rāhula? Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?—Aniccā, bhante. . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Rāhula? Manoviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Rāhula? Manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Rāhula? Yaṃ p' idaṃ² manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāpagataṃ, tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Ēvaṃ passaṃ, Rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmiṃ³ nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuvinnāṇe nibbindati cakkhusamphaṣse nibbindati; yaṃ p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāpagataṃ, tasmim pi nibbindati. Sotasmim nibbindati, saddesu nibbindati, ghānasmim nibbindati, gandhesu nibbindati, jivhāya nibbindati, rūpesu nibbindati, kāyasmim nibbindati, phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati, manasmim nibbindati, dhammesu nibbindati,⁴ manoviññāṇe nibbindati, manosamphaṣse nibbindati. Yaṃ p' idaṃ manosamphassa-

¹ Si yaṃ idaṃ,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is yaṃ p' idaṃ.

² Si cakkhusmiṃ pi (and *infra* rūpesu pi, &c.)

³ S^{tr} omit dh. n.

pacceyā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇāgataṃ, tasmīṃ pi nibbindati, nibbindamā virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itī jāyati hoti: Khīṇā jātī, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparamā itthattāyāti pajānāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandati. Inasmīṃ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhāṇamāne, āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya āsavehi cītaṃ vimuccā. 'Tāsaṃ c' anekānaṃ devatāsahassānaṃ viriṇṇaṃ vīṭanamaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi: Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti.

UḶARĀHULO VĀDASUTTAṃ PAṢCAMAṃ.

148.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Dhammaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāssissāmi, yaṃidaṃ cha chakkāni. Taṃ supāṭha sādhuṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanaṇi veditabbāni, cha bāhiraṇi āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā, cha vedanākāyā veditabbā, cha tanhākāyā veditabbā.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni itī kho pan' etaṃ vuttam. Kiṃ c' etaṃ pañicca vuttam? Cakkhāyatanaṃ sotāyatanaṃ ghāṇāyatanaṃ jīvāyatanaṃ kāyāyatanaṃ manāyatanaṃ. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni itī yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ pañicca vuttam. Idam paṭhamam chakkam.

Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Rūpāyatanaṃ saddāyatanaṃ gandhāyatanaṃ rasāyatanaṃ phoṭṭhabhāyatanaṃ dhammāyatanaṃ. Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ chakkam.

Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ; soṭaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavīññāṇaṃ; ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavīññāṇaṃ; jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññāṇaṃ; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavīññāṇaṃ; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññāṇaṃ. Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idaṃ tatiyaṃ chakkam.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho . . . paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; soṭaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso. Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idaṃ catutthaṃ chakkam.

Cha vedanākāyā veditabbā ti iti . . . paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā; soṭaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavīññāṇaṃ; ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavīññāṇaṃ; jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññāṇaṃ; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavīññāṇaṃ; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā. Cha vedanākāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ

tañ vuttañ idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ. Idam pañcamañ chakkam.

Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti iti . . . vuttañ? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvinnāpam, tippanñ sarīgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; soṭaṇ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavinnāpam; ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavinnāpam; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvinnāpam; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavinnāpam; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovinnāpam, tippanñ sarīgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti iti yañ tañ vuttañ idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ. Idam chaṭṭhañ chakkam.

Cakkhuñ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhussa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evam āgatañ¹ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhuñ attā ti yo vadeyya: iti cakkhuñ anattā. Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Rūpānañ uppādo pi vayo pi uppajjati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati. Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā, rūpā anattā. Cakkhuvinnāpam attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhuvinnāpassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhuvinnāpam attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvinnāpam anattā. Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhusamphassassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvinnāpam anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya,

¹ So Si.—and S² infra; S³ here āhatam.

tañ na uppajjati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvinnāpañ anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Tañhā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Tañhāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Tañhā attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvinnāpañ anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā tañhā anattā. Sotañ attā ti yo vadeyya. Ghānañ attā ti yo vadeyya. Jivhā attā ti yo vadeyya. Kāyo attā ti yo vadeyya. Mano attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Manassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Mano attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā. Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Dhammassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā. Manovinnāpañ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Manovinnāpassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Manovinnāpañ attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manovinnāpañ anattā. Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Manosamphassassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manovinnāpañ anattā manosamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana

. . . veti cāti iccassa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāpañ anattā manosaṃphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Taphā anattā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Taphāya uppādo pi . . .; tasmā tañ na uppajjati. Taphā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāpañ anattā manosaṃphasso anattā vedanā anattā taphā anattā.

Ayañ kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkāyasamudayagāminī paṭipadā:—Cakkhuñ: Etañ mama eso 'ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassati. Rūpe: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhuvīññāpañ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhusaṃphassañ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Vedanañ: * Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Taphañ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Sotañ: Etañ mama; ghānañ: Etañ mama; jivhañ: Etañ mama; kāyañ: Etañ mama; manañ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Dhamme: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Manoviññāpañ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; * Manosaṃphassañ: Etañ mama . . . samanupassati; Vedanañ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Taphañ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati.

Ayañ kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā:—Cakkhuñ: N' etañ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na me so attā ti samanupassati; rūpe: N' etañ . . . attā ti samanupassati; cakkhuvīññāpañ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati; cakkhusaṃphassañ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati; vedanañ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati; taphañ: N' etañ mama . . . samanupassati. Sotañ: N' etañ mama; ghānañ: N' etañ mama; jivhañ: N' etañ mama; kāyañ: N' etañ mama; manañ: N' etañ mama . . . samanupassati; dhamme: N' etañ mama . . . samanupassati; manoviññāpañ: N' etañ mama samanupassati; manosaṃphassañ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati; vedanañ:

* S^o rūpe vedanañ.

* Si omits all down to taphañ.

N'etañ . . . samanupassati; taphañ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati.

Cakkhuñ ca, bhikkhave, pañicea rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvinnānañ, tiṇṇañ sarūgati phasso; phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitañ sukhañ vā dukkhañ vā adukkhamasukhañ vā. So sukhānañ vedanāya phutṭho samāno abhinandati abhivaleti ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷiñ kandati sammohañ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtañ nappajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayañ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayañ appaṭivīnodelvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayañ asamūhanitvā avijjañ appahāya vijjañ anuppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhaṃ antakaro bhavissatīti n' etañ ṭhānañ vijjati. Sotañ ca, bhikkhave, pañicea sadde ca uppajjati sotavinnānañ. Ghānañ ca, bhikkhave, pañicea gandhe ca . . . *etc. to . . .* manañ ca, bhikkhave, pañicea dhamme ca uppajjati manovinnānañ, tiṇṇañ sarūgati phasso; phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitañ sukhañ vā dukkhañ vā adukkhamasukhañ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno abhinandati abhivaleti ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷiñ kandati sammohañ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtañ nappajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayañ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayañ appaṭivīnodelvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayañ asamūhanitvā avijjañ appahāya vijjañ anuppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhaṃ antakaro bhavissatīti n' etañ ṭhānañ vijjati.

Cakkhuñ ca kho, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhaviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaraṃ sukhāṃ vā adukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāsiṃ kandati na sammohati āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo nānuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno tassa vedanāya samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo nānuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ pahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivindetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ oppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhassa antakaro bhavissatīti, (hānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sotaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ; ghānaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati gandhaviññāṇaṃ; jivhaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rasse ca uppajjati jīvāviññāṇaṃ; kāyaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇaṃ; manaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaraṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti . . . antakaro bhavissatīti (hānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

Evamā passanti, bhikkhave, sutavā Ariyasāvako cakkhusmiṃ nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhaviññāṇe nibbindati cakkhusamphasse nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati taṇhāya nibbindati. Sotasmim nibbindati saddeṣu nibbindati; ghānasmim nibbindati gandhesu nibbindati; jivhāya nibbindati rasasse nibbindati; kāyasmiṃ nibbindati phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati; manasmim nibbindati dhammesu nibbindati manoviññāṇe nibbindati manosamphasse nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati taṇhāya nibbindati. Nibbindanti

virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiññ vimuttam itī āgārah
hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaññ brahmacariyaññ, kataññ karaṇiyaññ,
nāparaññ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaññ abhinandun ti. Imasmiññ kho pana veyyākara-
nasmiññ bhāṇamāne satthimattānaññ bhikkhūnaññ anu-
pādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccehisūti.

CHACHAKKASUTTAM¹ CHATTHAM.

149.

Evam me suttaññ. Ekaññ samayaññ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaññ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosmiññ. Bhagavā etad avoca:
Mahāsālāyatanikaññ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taññ suyātha
sādhukaññ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi ti. Evaññ bhante ti
kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosmiññ. Bhagavā etad
avoca:—

Cakkhūññ, bhikkhave, ajānaññ apassaññ yathābhūtaññ,
rūpe ajānaññ apassaññ yathābhūtaññ, cakkhuvinnāpaññ ajānaññ
apassaññ yathābhūtaññ, cakkhusamphassaññ ajānaññ apassaññ
yathābhūtaññ, yam p¹ idaññ cakkhusamphassapaccayā
oppajjati vedayitaññ sukhaññ vā dukkhaññ vā adukkhamā-
sukhaññ vā, tam pi ajānaññ apassaññ yathābhūtaññ, cak-
khusmiññ sārājati rūpesu sārājati cakkhuvinnāye sārājati
cakkhusamphasse sārājati, yam p¹ idaññ cakkhusamphassa-
paccayā oppajjati vedayitaññ sukhaññ vā dukkhaññ vā
adukkhamāsukhaññ vā tasmīñ pi sārājati. Tassa sārattassa
saññyuttassa sammūjhassa assādanupassino viharato āyatīñ
pañcupādānakkhandhā upacayaññ gacchanti; taṇhā c² assa
ponobhavikā mandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandini, sā c²
assa pavaḍḍhati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti,

¹ So Si Bu; ² So Chachakkanāmoṃyassuttanto.

cetasikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti, kāyikā pi santāpā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi santāpā pavaḍḍhanti, kāyikā pi pariñhā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi pariñhā pavaḍḍhanti. So kāya-dukkham¹ pi cetodukkham pi paṭisaṁvedeti.

Sotam, bhikkhave, ajānaṁ apassaṁ yathābhūtaṁ : ghānaṁ, bhikkhave, ajānaṁ apassaṁ yathābhūtaṁ : jivhaṁ, bhikkhave, ajānaṁ apassaṁ yathābhūtaṁ : kāyaṁ, bhikkhave, ajānaṁ apassaṁ yathābhūtaṁ : manasā, bhikkhave, ajānaṁ apassaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, dhamme, bhikkhave, ajānaṁ apassaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, manovinnāṇaṁ ajānaṁ apassaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, manasamphassaṁ ajānaṁ apassaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, yaṁ p' idaṁ manasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṁ sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā tam pi ajānaṁ apassaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, manasmīṁ sārāj-jati dhammesu sārāj-jati manovinnāṇe sārāj-jati manosamphasse sārāj-jati, yaṁ p' idaṁ manasamphassapaccayā . . . cetasikā pi pariñhā pavaḍḍhanti. So kāyadukkham pi cetodukkham pi paṭisaṁvedeti.

Cakkhuṁ ca kho, bhikkhave, jānaṁ passaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, rūpe jānaṁ passaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, cakkhuvinnāṇaṁ jānaṁ passaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, cakkhusamphassaṁ jānaṁ passaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, yaṁ p' idaṁ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṁ sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā, tam pi jānaṁ passaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, cakkhusmīṁ na sārāj-jati rūpesu na sārāj-jati cakkhuvinnāṇe na sārāj-jati cakkhusamphasse na sārāj-jati, yaṁ p' idaṁ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṁ sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā tasmīṁ pi na sārāj-jati. Tassa asārattassa asahyuttassa asammūḷhassa ādinavānupassinā vibhato āyatiṁ pañeupādānakkhandhā apaccayaṁ gacchanti ; taṁhā e' aṣṣa ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrabhinandinī, sā e' aṣṣa pahīyati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pahīyanti, cetasikā pi darathā pahīyanti, kāyikā pi santāpā pahīyanti, cetasikā pi santāpā pahīyanti, kāyikā pi pariñhā

¹ So S^o Bu, Si kāyikaḥ.

paḥiyanti, cetasikā pi pariḷhā paḥiyanti. So kāyasukkaṇi pi cetosukkaṇi pi paṭisaṇvedeti. Yā yathābhūtaṣṣa¹ diṭṭhi, sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi; yo yathābhūtaṣṣa saṅkappo, svāssa hoti sammāsaṅkappo; yo yathābhūtaṣṣa vāyāmo, svāssa hoti sammāvāyāmo; yā yathābhūtaṣṣa sati, sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati; yo yathābhūtaṣṣa samādhi, svāssa hoti sammāsamādhi. Pubbe va kho pan' assa kāyakammaṇi vacakammaṇi ājivo supariśuddho hoti. Evam assāyaṇi ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūrīṇi gacchati. Tassa evaṇi imāṇi ariyaṇi aṭṭhaṅgikaṇi maggaṇi bhavayato cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanāpāripūrīṇi gacchanti, cattāro pi sammappadhānā bhāvanāpāripūrīṇi gacchanti, cattāro pi lōdhipādā bhāvanāpāripūrīṇi gacchanti, pañca pi indriyaṇi bhāvanāpāripūrīṇi gacchanti, pañca pi balāni bhāvanāpāripūrīṇi gacchanti, satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanāpāripūrīṇi gacchanti. Tass' ime dve dhammā yuganandhā² vattanti, samatho ca vipassanā ca. So ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, te dhamme abhiññā pariññānti; ye dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā pajahati; ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā, te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti; ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā sacchikaroti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā? Pañcupādānakkhandhā ti 'ssa vacasīyāṇi,—seyyathā idāṇi: rūpāpādānakkhandho vedanāpādānakkhandho saṅnāpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho: ime dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā? Avijjā eā bhavataṭṭhā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā? Samatho ca vipassanā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā. Katame

¹ So S^o Bu: Si yathābhūtaṣṣa. ² So S^o (here) & Bu: Si (and S^o infra) yuganandhā, Bu: Yuganandhā ti ekakkhaṇikayuganandhā. Ete hi aññasmiṇi khaye samāpatti aññasmiṇi vipassanā ti evaṇi nānakkhaṇikā pi honti. Ariyamaggena pana ekakkhaṇikā.

ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā? Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Sotāṁ, bhikkhave, jānaṁ passaṁ yathābhūtaṁ ; ghānaṁ, bhikkhave, jānaṁ passaṁ yathābhūtaṁ ; jīvaṁ, bhikkhave, jānaṁ passaṁ yathābhūtaṁ ; kāyaṁ, bhikkhave, jānaṁ passaṁ yathābhūtaṁ ; manasā, bhikkhave, jānaṁ passaṁ yathābhūtaṁ ; dhamme, bhikkhave, jānaṁ passaṁ yathābhūtaṁ ; manoviññānaṁ, bhikkhave, jānaṁ passaṁ yathābhūtaṁ ; manosaṃphassaṁ, bhikkhave, jānaṁ passaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, yam p' idaṁ manosaṃphassapaccayā uppijati vedayitaṁ sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā taṁ pi jānaṁ passaṁ yathābhūtaṁ manasānaṁ na sārājjati dhammesu na sārājjati manoviññāne na sārājjati manosaṃphasse na sārājjati, yam p' idaṁ manosaṃphassapaccayā . . . cetasikā pi pariāhā pahiyanti. So kayasukhaṁ pi cetosukhaṁ pi patisaṁvedeti. Yā yathābhūtaṁ dīṭṭhi, sā 'ssa hoti sammā dīṭṭhi; yo yathābhūtaṁ saṁkappo . . . supariuddho hoti. Evaṁ assāyaṁ ariya aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpārīpūrīṇ gacchati. Tassa evaṁ imaṁ ariyaṁ aṭṭhaṅgikaṁ maggaṁ. . . Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀSĀLĀYATANIKASUTTAM * SATTAMAṂ.

150.

Evaṁ me sutaṁ. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārīkaṁ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhūṇaṁ yena Nagaravindan nāma Kosalānaṁ brāhmaṇagāmaṁ tad avasari. Assosurū kho Nagaravindeyyakā brahmaṇagabapatikā:— Samago khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārīkaṁ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena

* So Bo S^o; Si Sālāyatanaṭṭhaṅgasuttan.

saddhiññi Nagaravindanā anuppatto; tañ kho pana bhavantañ Gotaman evañ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Iti pi so Bhagavā araham . . . tathārūpānañ arahatañ dassanañ hotti. Atha kho Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmapagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamikkamānāsu, upasamikkamitvā appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiññi sammodiññesu sammodaniyañ kathañ sārāpiyañ vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisidiññesu,¹ appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliñ paṇametvā ekamantañ nisidiññesu, appekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottañ sāvetvā ekamantañ nisidiññesu, appekacce tñghabhūtā ekamantañ nisidiññesu. Ekamantañ nisinne kho Nagaravindeyyake brāhmapagahapatike Bhagavā etaṃ avoca :—

Saco vo, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evañ puccheyyuhā : Kathamārūpā, gahapatayo, samapabrāhmaṇā na sakkātābhā na garukātābhā na mānetābhā na pūjetābhā ti?—evañ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesam aññatitthiyānañ paribbājakānañ evañ byākareyyātha :—Ye te samapabrāhmaṇā cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu avitarāgā avitadosā avītamohā ajjhatañ avūpasantacittā samavisamañ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samapabrāhmaṇā na sakkātābhā na garukātābhā na mānetābhā na pūjetābhā. Tañ kiṃsa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu avitarāgā avitadosā avītamohā ajjhatañ avūpasantacittā samavisamañ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesam no samacariyam pi h' etañ uttariñ apassutañ; tasmā te bhonto samapabrāhmaṇā na sakkātābhā na garukātābhā na mānetābhā na pūjetābhā. Ye te samapabrāhmaṇā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu, ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu misesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avitarāgā avitadosā avītamohā ajjhatañ avūpasantacittā samavisamañ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samapabrāhmaṇā na sakkātābhā na garukātābhā na mānetābhā na pūjetābhā. Tañ kiṃsa hetu? Mayam pi hi manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avitarāgā avitadosā avītamohā

¹ Si reads : Upasamikkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidiññesu.

ajjhatañ avūpasantacittā samavisaṃsañ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā ; tesañ no samacariyañ pi h' etañ uttariñ apassatañ ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā ti. Evañ puṭṭhā tumhe, gaḥapatayo, tesañ aññatitthiyānañ paribbājānañ evaṃ byākareyyātha.

Sace pana vo, gaḥapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyañ :—Kathaṃrūpā, gaḥapatayo, samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti?—evañ puṭṭhā tumhe, gaḥapatayo, tesañ aññatitthiyānañ paribbājānañ evaṃ byākareyyātha :—Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu vitarāgā vitadosā vitamohā ajjhatañ vūpasantacittā samacariyañ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Tañ kiṃsa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu avitarāgā avitadosā avitamohā ajjhatañ avūpasantacittā samavisaṃsañ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā ; tesañ no samacariyañ pi h' etañ uttariñ passatañ ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sotaviññeyyesu saddhesu, ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhaviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu vitarāgā vitadosā vitamohā ajjhatañ vūpasantacittā samacariyañ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Tañ kiṃsa hetu? Mayam pi hi manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avitarāgā avitadosā avitamohā ajjhatañ avūpasantacittā samavisaṃsañ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā ; tesañ no samacariyañ pi h' etañ uttariñ passatañ ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti. Evañ puṭṭhā tumhe, gaḥapatayo, tesañ aññatitthiyānañ paribbājānañ evaṃ byākareyyātha.

Sace te, gaḥapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyañ : Ke pan' āyasmantānañ ākāra, ke anvayā, yena tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ vadetha : Addhā te āyasmanto

vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā? —evaṃ puṭṭhā tumbhe, gaḥapatayo, tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ byākareyyātha: Tathā hi te āyasmanto araṇṇavanapattthāni pantāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevanti; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā ye disvā disvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā sotaviññeyyā saddā ye sutvā sutvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ye ghāyitvā ghāyitvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā jivhāviññeyyā rasā ye sāyitvā sāyitvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi tattha tathārūpā kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā ye phusitvā phusitvā abhirameyyuṃ. Ime kho no, āvuso, ākāra, ime anvayā, yena mayāṃ āyasmanto evaṃ vadema: Addhā te āyasmanto vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā ti.—Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumbhe, gaḥapatayo, tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthāti.

Evaṃ vutte Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmanagahapatikā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocūḥ: Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā . . . npāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāpupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

NAGARAVINDEYYASUTTAM ATTHAMAṀ.

151.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekutṭh samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagaha vihāretī Vēluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputthaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Vippa-

sannāni kho te, Sāriputta, indriyāni parisuddha-chavivaṃso pariyaḍato. Katamena tvaṃ, Sāriputta, vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharasīti?

Suññatāvihārena kho ahaṃ, bhaṇte, etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmi.

Sādhu sādhu, Sāriputta. Mahāpurisavihārena kim tvaṃ, Sāriputta, etarahi bahulaṃ viharasī. Mahāpurisavihāro h' esa, Sāriputta, yadidaṃ suññatā. Tasmātiha, Sāriputta, bhikkhu sace ākaṅkheyya: Suññatāvihārena etarahi¹ bahulaṃ vihareyyan ti, tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Yena cāhaṃ maggena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ, yasmīṃ ca padese piṇḍāya acariṃ, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamiṃ, atthi nu kho me tattha cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti?

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ, yasmīṃ ca padese piṇḍāya acariṃ, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamiṃ, atthi me tattha² cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesāṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamaṭṭabbaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, na³ atthi me tattha cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva paṭipāmuḍḍena vihātabbaṃ ahoraṭṭānu-sikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parisi, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, atthi nu kho me tattha sotavīññeyyesu saddesu—pe—ghānavīññeyyesu gāndhesu, jivhāvīññeyyesu rāsesu, kāyavīññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manovīññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti?

¹ Si omits.

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, atthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesāṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, na 'tthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Appahīnā kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Appahīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Pariññātā nu kho me pañce' upādānakkhandhā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Apariññātā kho me pañce' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ pariññāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu

paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: *Parināṭā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmunijena vihātabbhaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.*

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: *Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abbhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā catummāri satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanāya vāyamītabbhaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmunijena vihātabbhaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.*

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: *Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro sammappadhānā ti? Sace . . . vāyamītabbhaṃ. Sace pana . . . kusalesu dhammesu.*

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: *Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro iddhipādā ti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.*

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: *Bhāvitāni nu kho me pañc' indriyānti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.*

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: *Bhāvitāni nu kho me pañca balānti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.*

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: *Bhāvitā nu kho me satta bojjhaṅgā ti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.*

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: *Bhāvito nu kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abbhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanāya vāyamītabbhaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko*

maggo,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbhañ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parañ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhañ: Bhāvitā nu kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evañ jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā samāhaviṇassanānañ bhāvanāya vāyamiṭabbhañ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evañ jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbhañ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parañ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhañ: Sacchikatā nu kho me vijjā ca vimutti cāti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evañ jānāti: Asacchikatā kho me vijjā ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā vijjāya ca vimuttiyā ca sacchikiriyāya vāyamiṭabbhañ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evañ jānāti: Sacchikatā kho me vijjā ca vimutti cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbhañ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Ye hi keci, Sāriputta, attamaddhānañ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātañ parisodhesuñ, sabbe te evañ eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātañ parisodhesuñ. Ye pi¹ hi keci, Sāriputta, anāgatamaddhānañ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātañ parisodhessanti, sabbe te evañ eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātañ parisodhessanti. Ye pi hi keci, Sāriputta, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātañ parisodhenti, sabbe te evañ eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātañ parisodhenti. Tena hi² vo, Sāriputta, evañ sikkhitabbhañ; Paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātañ parisodhessāmāti. Evañ hi vo, Sāriputta, sikkhitabbhañ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinanditi.

PIṄḌAPĀTAPĀRISUDDHISUTTAM NAVAMAṆ.

¹ Si omīta here et infra.

² Si tasmātiha.

152.

Evam me sutam. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Kajaṅgalāyañ¹ viharatī Mukheluvane.² Atha kho Uttaro māgavo Pārāsariyantevāsī³ yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkamā, upasañkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhīm sammodi sammodanīyañ kathañ sārāṇīyañ vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinnarū kho Uttarañ māgavañ Pārāsariyantevāsīñ Bhagavā etad avoca : Deseti,⁴ Uttara, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānañ indriyabhāvanan ti?

Deseti, bho Gotama, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānañ indriyabhāvanan ti.

Yathākathañ pana,⁵ Uttara, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānañ indriyabhāvanan ti?

Idha, bho Gotama, cakkhunā rūpañ na passati, sotena saddaṃ na sūpātī; evañ kho, bho Gotama, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānañ indriyabhāvanan ti.

Evam sante kho, Uttara, andho bhāvitindriyo bhavissati badhīro bhāvitindriyo bhavissati, yathā Pārāsariyassa brāhmaṇyassa vacanañ. Andho hi, Uttara, cakkhunā rūpañ na passati badhīro sotena saddaṃ na sūpātīti.

Evam vutte Uttaro māgavo Pārāsariyantevāsī tuṇhībhūto mañkubhūto pattakkhando adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāṇo nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uttarañ Pārāsariyantevāsīñ tuṇhībhūtañ mañkubhūtañ pattakkhandhañ adhomukhañ pajjhāyantañ appaṭibhāṇañ viditvā āyasmantañ Ānandañ āmantesi : Aññathā kho, Ānanda, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo⁶ sāvakānañ indriyabhāvanan ti; aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hotīti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yañ Bhagavā

¹ Si Kaji.

² So Ba (one MS. Mukheluvane); ³ S^{tr} Muñceluvane; Si Veluvane.

⁴ S^{tr} add po.

⁵ Si omits.

⁶ So S^{tr}; Si Pārāsariyant—

⁷ Si adds ca.

ariyassa vinayo anuttarāni indriyabhāvanāni deseyya. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti.

Tena h', Ānanda, suyāhi sādhukāni manasikarohi bhāsissāmiti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Kathaṃ pan',¹ Ānanda, ariyassa vinayo anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ dievā uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So evaṃ pajānāti: Uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ, taṃ ca kho saṅkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ paṭicca samuppannaṃ etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇṭaṃ yadidaṃ upekhā ti. Tassa taṃ uppannaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ nirujjhati, upekhā saṅghāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, cakkhunā puriso ummiletvā² vā nimileyya³ nimiletva vā ummileyya, —evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci evaṃ sīghaṃ evaṃ tvaṭaṃ evaṃ appakasirena uppannaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ nirujjhati upekhā saṅghāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinayo anuttarā indriyabhāvanā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu.

Puna ca paruaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So evaṃ pajānāti: . . . upekhā saṅghāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso appakasirena accharikaṃ pahareyya, —evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci evaṃ sīghaṃ evaṃ tvaṭaṃ evaṃ appakasirena uppannaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ nirujjhati upekhā saṅghāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinayo anuttarā indriyabhāvanā sotavīññeyyesu saddesu.

Puna ca paruaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā uppajjati manāpaṃ . . . saṅghāti. Seyyathāpi,

¹ Si Kathaṃ ca.
Si nimileyya.

² So S²; Si ummiletvā.

³ So S²;

Ānanda, Isakapōṇe¹ paduminiṇipatte udakaphusitāni² pavattanti na saṅghanti, evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . saṅghāti. Ayam vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno jivhāya rasam sāyivā uppajjati manāpaṃ . . . saṅghāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso jivhagge khejapiṇḍam saṃyūhūtvā appakasīrena vameyya,³—evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . saṅghāti. Ayam vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbāṃ phosivā uppajjati manāpaṃ . . . saṅghāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso sammūḍḍitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammūḍḍeyya, evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . saṅghāti. Ayam vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno manasā dhammāṃ viññāya uppajjati manāpaṃ . . . saṅghāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, puriso divasam santatto ayothāle⁴ dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya, dandho, Ānanda, udakaphusitānaṃ nipāto, atha kho taṃ khippam eva parikkhayam puriyadānam gaccheyya,⁵—evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . saṅghāti. Ayam vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu.

Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hoti.

Kathaṃ e', Ānanda, sekho hoti paṭipado?⁶ Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ diṣvā uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So tena uppannena manāpena uppannena amanāpena uppannena manāpāmanāpena atṭiyati⁷ harāyati jigucchati. Sotena

¹ So S² Si; Bu (?) Isakaphaṇe.

² Si throughout -phussitāni.

³ Si vameyya.

⁴ Si ayokaṭṭhe.

⁵ S² gaccheyyam.

⁶ So S² infra (here paṭipado); Si paṭipādo.

⁷ So Si; S² atṭiyati.

saddasū sutvā, ghānena gandham ghāyivā, jivhāya rasam sāyivā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbāni plusivā, manasā dhammāni viññāya uppañjati manāpaṇi uppañjati amanāpaṇi uppañjati manāpāmanāpaṇi. So tena uppannena manāpena uppannena amanāpena uppannena manāpāmanāpena aññiyati harāyati jigucchati.—Evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, sekho hoti pātipado.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, ariya hoti bhāvitindriyo? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṇi disvā uppañjati manāpaṇi uppañjati amanāpaṇi uppañjati manāpāmanāpaṇi. So sace ākaṇkhati: Paṭikkūle¹ appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṇkhati: Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṇkhati: Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṇkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṇkhati: Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhā vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno ti, upekkhā tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddham sutvā, ghānena gandham ghāyivā, jivhāya rasam sāyivā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbāni plusivā, manasā dhammāni viññāya uppañjati manāpaṇi uppañjati amanāpaṇi uppañjati manāpāmanāpaṇi. So sace ākaṇkhati: Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṇkhati: Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṇkhati: Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṇkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṇkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṇkhati: Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca

¹ Si paṭikkūle, &c.

tad ubhayaṃ abhinivajjētvā upekkhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno ti, upekkhako tattiha viharatī sato sampajāno.

Evamē kho, Ānanda, ariyo hotī bhāvitindriyo.

Iti kho, Ānanda, desūtā mayā ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā, desito sekho pātipado, desito ariyo bhāvitindriyo. Yaṃ kho, Ānanda, satthārā karaṇṇiyaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ hitesinā-anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni, Ānanda, rukkhaniḍḍhaṇi, etāni suṇṇāgārāṇi. Jhāyath', Ānanda, nuṃ pamādattha, mā pacchā vippaṭisāriṇo ahuvattiha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anussāsaṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, Attamaṃ āyasmā Ānanda Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

INDRIYABHĀVANĀSUTTAṀ DASAMAṀ.

SAḶĀTANAYAGGĀ PAṢCAMAṀ.

UPARIPANṢĀSAṀ SAMMATAṀ.¹

¹ Si Uparippavāsakaṃ vithinam. MSS. do not add: Majjhima-Nikāya vithitū,—on analogy with Si in connection with the Dīgha Nikāya.

INDICES

TO THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA

BY MABEL BODE PH.D.

TABLE OF INDICES

	<small>PAGE</small>	
I. GĀTHĀS	305	
II. PROPER NAMES, TITLES OF SUTTAS AND VAGGAS	306	
III. WORDS AND SUBJECTS	314	
IV. LIST OF SIMILES IN THE MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA	324	

1

GĀTHĀS.

Atītañ nānvāgameyya mappatikanūke anāgatañ (Bhaddakarattiyo gāthā), III. 187, 190, 193, 198, 200

Apārutā tesañ amatassa dvārā (Brahma), I. 169

Ayañ loko paraloko jānatā suppakāsito, I. 227

Ārogyaparamā lābhā nibbānañ paramañ sukhañ, I. 508

Idaṃ hitañ Jetavanañ isisaraṅghanisevitāñ, III. 262

Kathañ kho brāhmaṇo hoti? Kathañ bhavati vedagū?
II. 444

Kicchena me adūgatañ, balan-dāni pakāsitañ, I. 168

Kūḷiso nirayo āsi yattha Dūsī apaccatha, I. 337

Khattiyo seṭṭha jane tasmiṃ ye gottapaṭisaṅgino, I. 358

Gacchañ vadesi, samana, thito 'mhi mamañ ca brūsi hitam
aṭṭhito ti, II. 99

Catukkappo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mīto, III. 183

Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajjanti-māpavā, III. 187

Dhīrassa vīratamohassa . . . Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham
asmi, I. 386

Passa cīttakatañ bimbañ arukāyañ samussitañ, II. 64

Passāmi loke sadhane manussa, laḍḍhāna-vīṭam na dadanti
mohā, II. 72

Pāturahesi Magadhesu pubbe I. 168

Puthmasaddo samajano na bālo keci maññatha, III. 154

Pubbenivāsaṃ ye vedī saggāpāyañ ca passati, II. 144

Bāhukañ Adhikakkañ ca, Gayāñ Sundarikāṃ api, I. 39

Bhaye vāhañ bhayañ disvā bhavañ ca vibhavesiṇaṃ, I. 330

Mādisā ve jīnā honti ye pattā āsavakkhayaṇi, I. 171

Yavatā candimasuriyā parihaṇanti disā bhanti virocanaṁ,
I. 328

Ye te dvattiṃsāti-satā mahāpurisalakkhaṇā, II. 148

Ye ca pubbe pamaññitvā pacchā so nappamaññati, II. 104

Ye sīhavā dussalleso dādāti, III. 257

Sabbābhikkhū sabhaviḍḍi 'ham-asmi, I. 171

So tatto so sīno, eko bhikkhūsanake vane, I. 79

II.

PROPER NAMES, SUTTAS AND VAGGAS.

Akaniṭṭhā (devā), III. 103

Aggi-Vacchagottasuttarū, I.
483

Aggivessano, I. 229, 239,
497; III. 128

Aṅga-Magadhā, II. 2

Aṅgā, I. 271, 281; (rājā), II.
183

Aṅgīraso (isi), II. 169, 200

Aṅguttarāpā, I. 359, 447

Aṅgulimālasuttarū, II. 97

Aśravato (samāyuddeso), III.
128

Assa-Kassapo (gihī), III.
124

Acchariyābhikkhūtaḍḍhamma-
suttarū, III. 418

Ajātasattu (rājā), I. 231; II.
116; III. 7

Ajito Kosakambali, I. 198,
250; II. 2

Aṭṭhakanāgarasuttarū, I. 349

Aṭṭhako (isi), II. 169, 200

Atappā (devā), III. 103

Adhikakkā, I. 39

Anaṅganasuttarū, I. 24

Anāthapiṇḍikovādasuttarū,
III. 258

Anuttarasamigānavijayo
(dhammapariyāyo), III. 67

Anupadavaggo, III. 25

Anupadsuttarū, III. 25

Anuruddhasuttarū, III. 144

Anuruddho, I. 205, 212, 462;
III. 79, 144, 155

Apapṇakasuttarū, I. 400

Appamāṇāliṇā (devā), III.
102, 147

Appamāṇasubhā (devā), III.
102

Abhayarājakumārasuttarū, I.
392

Abhā (devā), III. 102

Abhikkhū, I. 2, 329

Abhiyo Kaccāno, III. 148

Amataḍḍundubhi (dhamma-
pariyāyo), III. 67

Ambalaṭṭhikā, I. 414

- Arāṇavibhaṅgasuttaṃ, III.
 230
 Ariṭṭho (paccakabuddho), III.
 69
 Ariṭṭho (bhikkhu), I. 180
 Ariyapariyesanasuttaṃ, I. 160
 Alagaddhūpamasuttaṃ, I. 180
 Avihā (devā), III. 103
 Asito Devalo (isu), II. 155
 Asipattiavanasa, III. 185
 Assaji, I. 227
 Assaji-Punabbasukā (bhikkhū), I. 473
 Assapurasuttaṃ (cūḷa°), I.
 281 ; (mahā°), 271
 Assalāyanasuttaṃ, II. 147
 Ākaṇṭhakeyyasuttaṃ, I. 33
 Ākāśānañcāyatanūpagā
 (devā), III. 103
 Ākicchāyatanūpagā (devā), III.
 103
 Ānandabhaddekarattasuttaṃ
 III. 189
 Ānando, I. 114, *passim*
 Ānāpānasatisuttaṃ, III. 78
 Ābhassarā (devā), I. 2, 329 ;
 III. 102
 Ājāra-Kālāmo, I. 163

 Indo, I. 140
 Indriyabhāvanāsuttaṃ, III.
 298
 Isigiliuttaṃ, III. 68
 Isidatto (thapati), II. 123

 Ukkatṭhā, I. 1, 326
 Ukkācelā, I. 225
 Uggāhamāno (paribbājako),
 II. 22
 Ujjuṇṇā, II. 125
 Uttaro (mānavo), II. 134 ;
 III. 298
 Udāyi, I. 396, 447
 Udeno, II. 157
 Uddako Rāmaputto, I. 165
 Uddesavibhaṅgasuttaṃ, III.
 223
 Upako (ājiviko), I. 170
 Upakkilesasuttaṃ, III. 152
 Upariṭṭho (paccakabuddho),
 III. 69
 Uparipannāsanaṃ, II. 214—III.
 302
 Upālisuttaṃ, I. 371
 Upāsabbo (paccakabuddho),
 III. 69
 Uposatho (nāgarājā), III. 173
 Uruvelā, I. 166

 Esukārisuttaṃ, II. 177

 Okkalā, III. 78
 Opasāda (brāhmapagāmo), II.
 164

 Kakacūpamasuttaṃ, I. 122
 Kakusandho (bbagavā), I.
 333
 Kaccāno, II. 40
 Kojāṅgalā, III. 298
 Kappakatthalasuttaṃ, II. 125
 Kappho, I. 337
 Kandarakasuttaṃ, I. 339, 521
 Kapilavatthu, I. 91, 108, 353 ;
 III. 109, 109, 253
 Kammavibhaṅgasuttaṃ
 (cūḷa°), III. 202 ; (mahā°),
 207

- Kammāssadhamma(nigamo), I. 55
 Kaṭṭhājanako, II. 82
 Kassapo (isī), II. 169, 200
 Kassapo (bhagavā), II. 45
 Kāpaṭhiko (māyavo), II. 168
 Kāyagatāsatisuttaṃ, III. 88
 Kālākemako (Sakko), III. 100
 Kālī, I. 533; (dāsī), I. 125
 Kāśinapura, I. 171
 Kāśīna, I. 473
 Kili (Kāśirājā), II. 49
 Kintīsuttaṃ, II. 238
 Kimbilo, I. 205, 462; III. 155
 Kiso Saṅkiccō (acelako), I. 238, 524
 Kīṭāgirisuttaṃ, I. 473
 Kukkuravatīkasuttaṃ, I. 387
 Kukkulanirayo, III. 185
 Kuṇḍadhāno, I. 462
 Kumārakassapo, I. 142
 Kuru, I. 55, 501; II. 54, 71, 261
 Kusinārā, II. 238
 Komndī (cātummāsīnī), III. 70
 Koravyo (rājā), II. 61
 Koṭṭiyā, I. 387
 Kosambi, I. 320, 513; III. 152
 Kosambiyasuttaṃ, I. 320
 Kosalā, I. 285, 400, 462; II. 45; (Kāśī), III. 164, 200; III. 290
 Koṭṭyo, I. 252
 Khārodakā (nadī), III. 185
 Gaṅgā (nadī), I. 225, 404, 435, 493; III. 175
 Gaṇakamoggallānasuttaṃ, III. 1
 Gandhāro (pucchakabuddho), III. 69
 Gayā, I. 39
 Gāhapativaggo, I. 339
 Gulissānisuttaṃ, I. 469
 Gūthamirayo, III. 185
 Gopakamoggallānasuttaṃ, III. 7
 Gopālakasuttaṃ (cūḷa), I. 225; (mahā), 220
 Gosāṅgasuttaṃ (cūḷa), I. 205; (mahā), 212
 Ghaṭṭikārasuttaṃ, II. 45
 Ghoṣamukhasuttaṃ, II. 157
 Caṅkī (brāhmaṇo), II. 164, 202
 Caṅkīsuttaṃ, II. 164
 Caṇḍalakappa, II. 209
 Catuparivāṭṭo (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67
 Candano (devaputto), III. 199
 Campā, I. 339
 Cātumasuttaṃ, I. 456
 Cātummahārīṭikā (devā), II. 194; III. 100
 Cundo (sumapūddeso), II. 244
 Cūḷayanakavaggo, I. 285
 Cetokhīlasuttaṃ, I. 101
 Chachakkasuttaṃ, III. 280
 Channovādasuttaṃ, III. 263
 Chabbisodhanasuttaṃ, III. 29

- Jayasenā (rājakumārā), III.
128, 138
- Jāṇussoṇi (brāhmaṇo), I. 16,
175; II. 202
- Jīvika-suttaṃ, I. 368
- Jotipālo (māyavo), II. 46
- Tagarasikkhi (paccekabuddho),
III. 69
- Taṇḍulapāladvārā, II. 185
- Taphāsāṅkhaṇasuttaṃ (cūḷa^o),
I. 251; (mahā^o), I. 256
- Tatiyo (vaggo), I. 122
- Tathā (paccekabuddho), III.
69
- Tāṇukko (brāhmaṇo), II.
202
- Tāvātimsā (devā), I. 252;
II. 78, 131, 194; III. 100,
200
- Tusitā (devā), II. 194; III.
100
- Tusito (kāyo), III. 119
- Tevijja-Vacchagottasuttaṃ,
I. 481
- Tevijjā, II. 211
- Todeyyo, II. 202
- Thullakoṭṭhita (nigamo), II.
54
- Dakkhiṇāvibhūṅgasuttaṃ,
III. 253
- Daṇḍapāṇi (Sakko), I. 108
- Dantabhūmisuttaṃ, III. 128
- Dasamo Aṭṭhakanūgaro, I.
349
- Dighatopassī (migaṇṭho), I.
371
- Dighanakkhasuttaṃ, I. 497
- Digho (yakkho), I. 210
- Digho Kārāyano, II. 118
- Dukkha-kkhandhasuttaṃ
(cūḷa^o), I. 91; (mahā^o),
83
- Dummukho (Licchavipatto),
I. 234
- Dūsi, I. 333
- Devakatasobbho, I. 513
- Devadatto, I. 192, 393
- Devadāhāvaggo, II. 214
- Devadahasuttaṃ, II. 214
- Devadūtasuttaṃ, III. 178
- Dvedhāvittakkasuttaṃ, I. 114
- Dhammacetiya-suttaṃ, II. 118
- Dhammadāyādasuttaṃ, I. 12
- Dhammādinā (bhikkhū),
I. 290
- Dhammasaṃmādanasuttaṃ
(cūḷa^o), I. 305; (mahā^o), 309
- Dhammādāso (dhammapari-
yāyo), III. 67
- Dhātuvibhāṅgasuttaṃ, III.
237
- Dhānāñjānisuttaṃ, II. 184
- Dhānāñjāni (brāhmaṇo), II.
209
- Nagaravinda (brāhmaṇagā-
mo), III. 290
- Nagaravindeyyakasuttaṃ,
III. 290
- Naṅgariko, II. 118
- Nandakovādasuttaṃ, III. 270
- Nandiyo, I. 205, 462; III.
155
- Nando Vaccho (acelako), I.
268, 521
- Najakapānasuttaṃ, I. 462

- Najakūragāmo, II. 206
 Nāgasamūlo, I. 83
 Nādika, I. 205
 Nalanda, I. 371
 Nāḷjāṅgho (brāhmaṇo), II. 108
 Nigantṭhā, II. 214, 243
 Nigantṭho Nātaputto, I. 92, 198, 250, 371, 392; II. 2, 31, 243
 Nimi (nājā), II. 79
 Nimmānaratī (devā), II. 194; III. 100
 Nivāpasuttanti, I. 151
 Nitho (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Nayasānāsānāsānāsāyatanūpa-gā (devā), III. 103

 Pakudho Kaccāyano, I. 198, 250; II. 2
 Pajāpati, I. 2, 140, 327, 329
 Pajjoto (cājā), III. 7
 Pañcakaṇṇo (thapati), I. 396; II. 23; III. 144
 Pañcattayasuttanti, II. 228
 Paṇḍuputto (ājjiviko), I. 31
 Payāga, I. 39
 Parittasambhā (devā), III. 102
 Parittābhā (devā), III. 102, 147
 Parimāmitavāsavattāno (devā), II. 194; III. 100
 Paribbhājakavaggo, I. 481
 Parisuddhābhā (devā), III. 147
 Pasenadi Kosalō (cājā), I. 148, 231; II. 97, 100, 107, 112, 118, 125, 166, 200
 Pācīnavarhasadāyi, III. 155
 Pāṭaliputta, I. 349; II. 163
 Pārāsiriyo (brāhmaṇo), III. 298
 Pāvā, II. 243
 Piṅgalakoccho (brāhmaṇo), I. 198
 Piṇḍapāṭapārisuddhisuttanti, III. 293
 Piṇḍolo (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Piyaṭtikasuttanti, II. 106
 Piyaḍassī (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Pilotiko (paribbhājako), I. 175
 Pukkasaṭṭi (kulaputto), III. 238
 Puṇṇamasuttanti (nissāḥ), III. 15; (cūḷaḥ), 20
 Puṇṇo (govatiko), I. 387
 Puṇṇo (Mantāpuputto), I. 146
 Puṇṇovādasuttanti, III. 267
 Purāgo (thapati), II. 123
 Pūrano Kassapo, I. 198; II. 2
 Pusso (atthārohaputto), I. 339
 Pōkkharisāṭṭi (brāhmaṇo), II. 166, 200, 202
 Potaliputto (paribbhājako), III. 207
 Potaliyasuttanti, I. 359

 Bako (brāhmaṇo), I. 326
 Bakkhasuttanti, III. 124
 Baludhātukasuttanti, III. 61
 Baluvedanīyasuttanti, I. 396
 Bārāṇasī, I. 170; II. 49, 157; III. 248

- Bālapaṇḍitasuttanī, III. 163
 Bāhūtikasuttanī, II. 112
 Bābukā (nadi), I. 39
 Bāhūmatī (nadi), I. 39
 Bodhirājakumārasuttanī, II. 91
 Brahmanimantaniikasuttanī, I. 326
 Brahmaloḥko, II. 194
 Brahmā, I. 2, 71, 140, 168, 320, 329, 358, 370, 458; II. 194, 206; III. 77, 101, 248
 Brahmāyansuttanī, II. 133
 Brāhmaṇavaggo, II. 133
 Bhagu, I. 462; (usi), II. 169, 200; (āyasmā), III. 153
 Bhaggā, I. 95, 382; II. 91
 Bhaddāhentsuttanī, I. 437
 Bhaddekarattasuttanī, III. 187
 Bhayaḥheravasuttanī, I. 16
 Bhavitatto (paccakabuddho), III. 69
 Bhāradvāja (brāhmaṇo), I. 501 (usi), II. 169, 200
 Bhikkhuvaggo, I. 114
 Bhūmijasuttanī, III. 138

 Makhādevasuttanī, II. 74
 Makkhali Gosālo, I. 108, 238, 324; II. 2
 Magadhā, I. 166; III. 237
 Majjhimāpāyāsana, I. 338—II. 212
 Madhupindikasuttanī, I. 108
 Madhurasuttanī, II. 83
 Madhuro Avantiputto (rājā), II. 83
 Manosattā (devā), I. 376
 Mantānī, II. 102
 Mallikā (devī), II. 107
 Mahākaccānabhaddekarattasuttanī, III. 192
 Mahākaccāno, I. 110; II. 83; III. 78, 194, 223
 Mahākappino, III. 78
 Mahākassapo, I. 212; III. 78
 Mahākoṭṭhito, I. 292; III. 78
 Mahācattārīsakasuttanī, III. 71
 Mahācundo, I. 40; III. 78, 263
 Mahānāmo (Sakko), I. 91, 354
 Mahānirayo, I. 337; III. 167, 183
 Mahāpajāpati Gotamī, III. 253, 270
 Mahāmoggallāno, I. 25, 95, 212, 252, 332, 456, 472; III. 78, 248
 Mahāyammakavaggo, I. 205
 Mahā-Vacchagattasuttanī, I. 489
 Mahāśālyasuttanī, III. 287
 Māgadhiako (gopālakō), I. 225
 Māgandiyasuttanī, I. 501
 Mātali (saṃgahako), II. 79
 Māratajjaniyasuttanī, I. 332
 Māro, I. 71, 138, 155, 225, 320, 326, 332; II. 262; III. 77, 248
 Māluṅkyasuttanī (cūḷa), I. 426; (mahā), 432
 Mithilā, II. 74, 139, 140
 Mūlapaṇḍāsana, I. 1-338

Mūlapariyāyavaggo, I. 1
Mūlapariyāyasuttanī, I. 1
Medhūmupa (nigamo), II. 118
Moliyaphagguno, I. 122.

Yamataggi (isi), II. 169, 200
Yamo (rājā), III. 179
Yasassi (paccakabuddho), III.
69
Yāmā (devā), II. 194; III. 100

Rattapālasuttanī, II. 54
Rattapāṇi (rajakaputto), I. 385
Rathavinīhasuttanī, I. 145
Raminako (brāhmaṇo), I. 160
Rājavaggo, II. 44
Rājagaha, I. 31, *passim*
Rāmo, I. 165

Rāhulovadasuttanī (Amba-
latṭhikā^o), I. 414 (oḷḷa^o),
III. 277

Revato, I. 212, 462; III. 79

Latukikopamasuttanī, I. 447
Līcehavi, I. 228; (Vesālikā),
II. 101

Lomasakaṅgiyabbaddekarat-
tasuttanī, III. 199

Lomahāṇsanapariyāyo, I. 83

Vacchagotto (paribhājako), I.
481, 483, 489

Vajjino, I. 210, 225

Vatthūpamasuttanī, I. 36

Vanapatthasuttanī, I. 104

Vannūhasuttanī, I. 142

Yalāho (assarājā), III. 174

Vassakāro (Magadhamaṇḍa-
mātto), III. 8

Vāmako (isī), II. 169, 200

Vāmadevo (isī), II. 169, 200

Vāsetṭhasuttanī, II. 196

Vāsetṭho (isī), 169, 200

Vidūācāṇḍeyatanāpagā
(devā), III. 103

Vidūābho (senāpati), II.
110, 127

Vitakkasanthānasuttanī, I.
118

Videhā, II. 79, 133

Vidhuro, I. 333

Vibhaṇḍavaggo, III. 187

Visākho (apāsako), I. 269

Vimāṇsakasuttanī, I. 317

Vekharassasuttanī, II. 40

Vedallāsuttanī (oḷḷa^o), I. 299;
(mahā^o), 292

Vedehikā (gahapatānī), I. 125

Vebhaṇḍa (gāmanigamo),
II. 45

Verañjakasuttanī, I. 290

Vesālī, I. 68, 227, 237, 349,
481; II. 252; III. 13

Vessavago, I. 253

Vessāmitto (isī), II. 169, 200

Vetapphalā (devā), I. 2, 329;
III. 103

Sakulā (bhaginī), II. 125

Sakuladāyisuttanī (oḷḷa^o), II.
29; (mahā^o), 1

Sakkā, I. 91, 108, 353, 457;
II. 118, 214; III. 104, 109,
233

Sakko (deva), I. 251, 338; II.
79

Saṅkūṭṭhābhā (devā), III. 147

Saṅkhāruppattisuttanī, III. 99

- Saṅgāravasuttain, II. 209
 Saccakasuttain (cūla^o), I. 227;
 (mahā^o), 237
 Saccavibhaṅgasuttain, III.
 248
 Saṅjayo Ākāsagotto (brāh-
 maṇo), II. 127
 Saṅjayo Belaṭṭhaputto, I.
 198, 250; II. 2
 Saṅjikāputto (māmaṇo), II. 91
 Saṅjivo, I. 333
 Satipatṭhānasuttain, I. 55
 Sāmaṇikumaṇo, I. 358
 Sandakasuttain, I. 513
 Sappurisasuttain, III. 37
 Sabbāsavaṇasuttain, I. 6
 Samanamaṇḍikāsuttain, II.
 22
 Samiddhi, III. 192, 207
 Sammādiṭṭhisuttain, I. 46
 Sallekhasuttain, I. 40
 Saḷāyatanaṇavaggo, III. 258
 Saḷāyatanaṇavibhaṅgasuttain,
 III. 215
 Sāketa, I. 149
 Sāti (bhikkhu), I. 256
 Sāmagāmasuttain, II. 243
 Sāriputto, I. 13, *passim*
 Sāropamasuttain (cūla^o), I.
 198; (mahā^o), 192
 Sāleyyakasuttain, I. 285
 Sāleyyakā (brāhmaṇagahapa-
 tikā), I. 285, 400
 Sāvatthi, III. 271
 Sirivaḍḍho (mahāmatto), II.
 112
 Sihanādasuttain, I. 61
 Sihanādasuttain (cūla^o), I. 63;
 (mahā^o), 68
 Sūṇatavaggo, III. 104
 Sūṇatasuttain (cūla^o), III.
 104; (mahā^o), 109
 Sūtavā (paccekabuddho), III.
 69
 Sudassano (paccekabuddho),
 III. 69
 Sudassi (devā), III. 103
 Sudhammā (sabbhā), II. 79
 Sunakkhattasuttain, II. 252
 Sunakkhatto (Licchaviputto),
 I. 68; II. 252
 Sunāparanto (janapado), III.
 268
 Sundarikā, I. 39
 Sundarikabhāradvājo (brāh-
 maṇo), I. 39
 Subhakiṇṇā (devā), I. 2, 329,
 390; III. 102
 Subhasuttain, II. 196
 Subhā (devā), III. 102
 Subho Todeyyaputto (mā-
 ṇavo), II. 196; III. 202
 Samsumārāgiri, I. 95; II. 91
 Suvidehā, I. 225
 Sekhasuttain, I. 353
 Seniyo (kukkuravatiko), I.
 387
 Seniyo Bimbisāro (rājā), I.
 94; II. 101, 167
 Selasuttain, II. 146
 Sevitaṭṭha-asevitaṭṭhasuttain,
 III. 45
 Somā (bhaginī), II. 125
 Hatthipadopamasuttain
 (cūla^o), I. 175; (mahā^o),
 184
 Himavā, III. 166, 177

III.

WORDS AND SUBJECTS.

- Akusalānā, I. 47, 225, 475,
 480; (sīlā), II. 25, 215
 Agārānā (ajjhāvasatī), II. 55
 Acavannadhammā, I. 326
 Accayo, I. 438
 Acchariyo (abbhuto) dhammā,
 III. 118, 125
 Ajjhemānā, II. 199
 Ahānāttitthiyapubbo, I. 494,
 512
 Ahānārādhanañā, I. 479
 Atthaṅgasamannāgato (āhāro,
 ghoso), II. 138
 Atthādasamanopavicāro
 (pariso), III. 289
 Atmañā, I. 363
 Atmānā, III. 188, 190, 196
 Attakilamathānuyogo, III. 240
 Attantapo, I. 341, 411; II.
 159
 Attāparitāpanānuyogo, I. 341,
 411
 Attabyābādho, I. 369
 Attābhāvapaṭilābho, III. 46
 Attā, I. 138, 232; III. 265,
 271, 278, 282
 Atthupaparikkhā, II. 175
 Adinnādinānā, I. 361
 Adhammacariyā-visama-
 cariyā, I. 285; II. 186
 Adhammacārī, II. 186
 Adhikarāṇāni (cattāri), II.
 247
 Adhiccāpattiko (bhikkhu), I.
 443
 Adhivēvā, II. 132
 Adhibrahmañā, II. 132
 Anagāriyā, II. 55, 75
 Anāgāno, I. 24
 Anānānā, I. 256
 Amabhisambuddho, I. 71, 92,
 114, 163, 240
 Analānā, I. 455
 Anavasesadobhī, I. 220
 Amessāsikāni (brahmacari-
 yāni), I. 514
 Anāgatañā, III. 188, 190, 196
 Anāpāthagato, I. 174
 Anāvattī (kāmesu), I. 91
 Amuttariyo, I. 235
 Anupadadhammā, III. 25
 Anupāda (paritassanā), III.
 227
 Anupubbāsikkhā (dhamma-
 vimayā), III. 1
 Annabandhitabbo (bhikkhūñā),
 I. 106
 Anasayo (rūga°, &c.), III. 285
 Antarāyikā (dhammā), I. 130
 Antevāsūpadhlavo, III. 116
 Apāṇṇako (dhammā), I. 401
 Aparantānudiṭṭhī, II. 228
 Appamādaphalānā, I. 477
 Appasaddakāmo, II. 2, 23, 30
 Appānako (jāṇo), I. 243
 Appābādho, II. 125
 Appāhāratā, I. 245
 Appāhāro, II. 5
 Apphuto (pitisakkhena), I. 276
 Abhūlhesiko, I. 139

- Abrahmacariyavāsā (cattāro), I. 514
 Abhiññhādomanassāni, I. 340
 Abhiññāvosaṇapāraṇuppatto, II. 11
 Abhiññāsaacchikiriya, III. 96
 Abhiññhāpattiko (bhikkhu), I. 442
 Abhiññhammakathā, I. 214
 Abhiññhammo, II. 239
 Abhiññhāyatanaṇi (atṭha), II. 13
 Abhiññambuddho, I. 6
 Amataśvārāṇi, I. 353
 Amāññhavinayo, II. 248
 Araññaṇi, I. 16
 Araññaṇako (āraññaṇako), I. 214, 469; III. 89
 Araññaṇagato, I. 323
 Araññaṇasāñña, III. 104
 Araṇṇo, III. 237
 Arāhā, I. 4, 245, 280; III. 76
 Ariyacetto, III. 72
 Ariyadhammo, I. 1, 7, 135
 Ariyasaccāni (cattāri), I. 62, 184; III. 248
 Ariyasāvako, I. 8, 46, 91, 136, 181, 323, 354; II. 262; III. 134, 228, 272, 279
 Ariyasāli, II. 167
 Ariyo, I. 17, 35, 40, 139, 280; III. 221, 301
 Alaṇi (abhinivesāya), I. 251
 Avijjā, I. 54, 67, 144
 Aveccappasādo (dhammo), I. 47
 Asandiṭṭhuparāmāsi (bhikkhu), I. 98
 Asappuriso, III. 37
 Assāsapāssāso, I. 243
 Asutivā, I. 1, 8, 135
 Asuññikāraṇamamaññikāraṇamānānuso, III. 18, 32
 Ahorattānussikkhī (kusalesu, dhammesu), I. 417
 Ākāśadhātu, I. 423
 Ākāśasāmo, I. 424
 Ākāśānāñcāyatanaṇi, I. 40, 159; III. 27; (=samāpatti), III. 44
 Ākāśaṇāñcāyatanaṇi, I. 41, 165; III. 28; II. 254, 263; (=samāpatti), III. 44
 Ācariyūpaddayo, III. 115
 Āraññasappāya (paṭipadā), II. 262
 Āraññādhimutto, II. 254
 Ājivako, I. 483
 Ātappaṇi, III. 210
 Ātāpi, I. 22, 56, 116, 207, 349; III. 89, 128, 156
 Ādibrahmacariyaṇi, II. 211
 Ādibrahmacariyako (uddeso, vibhaṇṇo), III. 192
 Ānāpānasati, I. 425; III. 82
 Āpo, I. 327
 Āpodhātu, I. 187, 422
 Āposamo, I. 423
 Ānubādāyādo, I. 12
 Āyatanaṇakuso, III. 63
 Āyatanaṇi (ajjhattikabāhi-rāṇi), I. 61; II. 233; III. 32, 216, 273, 280
 Āraññaṇakattāni, I. 214; III. 46
 Ārādhako, I. 491; II. 197
 Ārādhanaṇi (puññaṇa), II. 199
 Āruppā, I. 410
 Ārogyaṇi, I. 509

- Āvaṭṭabhayaṇī, I. 461
 Āsaṇ (karotū), III. 138
 Āsavaṭṭhāniyā (dhammā), I. 445
 Āsavā, I. 7, 23, 35, 55, 76, 219, 250, 279, 464; II. 22; III. 277
 Āhārā (cattāro), I. 261

 Icehāvacarā (pāpakā), I. 27
 Ījītaṇī, I. 454
 Īddhi, II. 18
 Īddhipādo, I. 103; II. 11; III. 206
 Īddhiyo (catasso), III. 176
 Indriyaṇī, I. 9, 295; II. 11, 108; III. 290; (bhāvaṇā), III. 298; (vemaṭṭatā), I. 437, 453; (saṇivaro), I. 269, 346

 Ukkhittapaligho, I. 130
 Uccākulīnatā, III. 37
 Ujjuvāpaccanlikavādo, I. 402
 Uttarimanussadhammā, II. 200
 Uddeso, III. 223
 Upakkilesā (cittassa), I. 36
 Uparibhāvo, I. 45
 Upāsānikamaṇaṇī, II. 176
 Upāsānibhā (candaḥ, &c.), I. 119
 Upasamo (paramo ariyo), III. 246
 Upādānāṇi (cattārī), I. 66
 Upādānakkhandho, I. 61, 144, 185, 299; III. 15, 30, 114, 295
 Upāsako, I. 29, 467, 490
 Upāsikā, I. 29, 467, 490
 Upekkhā, I. 304; III. 219
 Upekkhāvihāro, I. 79
 Ubbhāṇī, III. 159
 Ubbatobhāgavimutto, I. 477
 Uḷārahhogatā, III. 38
 Ussādanā, III. 230
 Ussāho, II. 174
 Ussoḷḷipannarasasāgasaman-nāgato, I. 103
 Ūmibhayaṇī, I. 460

 Ekadhammo, I. 349
 Ekantasukhapuṭṭisaṇvedī, I. 94
 Ekantasukho (loko), II. 36
 Ekāyano (maggo), I. 33
 Ekāsanikattaṇī, III. 42

 Obhāso, III. 157
 Opārambho, II. 113
 Orambhāgyāṇī (pañca saṇ-yojanāṇī), I. 432
 Oḷḷavuttiko, I. 200

 Kathā (abhisallekhikā), III. 113
 Kammaṇī, I. 372, 415; II. 104, 191, 214; III. 180; (sakā, &c.), III. 203; (sañcetanikaṇī), III. 207; (abhabbāṇī, &c.), III. 215; (kāragā), III. 186
 Kammaṭṭhānaṇī, II. 197
 Kammaṇī (kaṇhaḥ sukkaḥ, &c.), I. 389, 401; (puraṇāṇī, navāṇī), II. 214
 Karuṇīyaṇī (uttariṇī), I. 271; III. 134

- Kalyāṇaṇi (vuttāṇi), II. 75 ;
 (dhammā), I. 394
 Kaṭṭhāgaro, I. 449
 Kasiṇapāyatanāni (dāsa), II. 14
 Kasi (kammaṭṭhānaṇi), II.
 198
 Kāṃguyā (pañca), I. 85, 92,
 144, 155, 173, 454, 504 ; II.
 42 ; III. 114, 295
 Kāmataphā, I. 504
 Kāmapatisandhiṇi, III.
 230
 Kāmarāgo, I. 433
 Kāmaṇi, I. 114
 Kāmasaṇṇā, II. 262
 Kāmaṇi, I. 86, 92
 Kāṃpasaṇṇi, I. 504 ; III.
 267
 Kāmo, I. 84, 91, 130, 241, 305,
 463 ; III. 129
 Kāyakammaṇi, I. 115 ; III.
 206
 Kāyadukkhaṇi, III. 288
 Kāyabhāvanānuyogo, I. 237
 Kāyasakkhi, I. 478
 Kāyasamācāro, II. 113 ; III.
 45
 Kāyā (satta), I. 517
 Kāyānupassī, I. 56
 Kāyo, I. 37 ; (cātummahā-
 bhūtikā), I. 144, 500 ; II. 17
 Kāraṇam (haroti), I. 444
 Kālakiriya (akaputtakassa),
 II. 108
 Kāṇḍasagavesī, I. 163, 240
 Kāriyā, I. 405
 Kumbhilaṇḍhayaṇi, I. 400
 Kulaputto, I. 192, 210, 463
 Kulavāṇi, II. 181
 Kusalaṇi, I. 47, 226, 489 ; II.
 25 ; (pakkhā [vīṇā]), III.
 77
 Kusala (dhammā), I. 98
 Kevalaṇi, I. 326
 Kōḍhapāyāso, I. 363
 Khattiyo, II. 84, 149, 177 ;
 III. 60
 Khandhādhivacanaṇi, III. 16
 Khīṇāsavo (bhikkhu), I. 145 ;
 III. 30
 Gatiyo (pañca), I. 73
 Gandho, III. 55, 267
 Galapati, I. 31, 359
 Gāmasaṇṇā, III. 104
 Giddhilebho, I. 362
 Gihī, III. 261 ; (sāmyojanaṇi),
 I. 483
 Gocarakusalo, I. 220
 Cakkhuṇi (dibbaṇi), I. 213 ;
 (ariyaṇi), I. 510 ; (sotaviñ-
 ṇeyyā [dhammā]), I. 318 ;
 III. 264
 Caturādhittāṇo (puriso), III.
 239
 Cāgo, II. 199 ; III. 99
 Cittaṇi, I. 206, 214, 274,
 347 ; II. 19 ; III. 226 ;
 (ānupassī), I. 59 ; (appā-
 daṇi), I. 43, III. 45 ; (bhā-
 vanā), I. 237, III. 149 ;
 (sakaṇi), III. 156
 Cetokhīlā (pañca), I. 101
 Cetodukkhaṇi, III. 288
 Cetovimutti, I. 197, 205, 296 ;
 III. 110, 145
 Chadhāturo (puriso), III. 239

- Chando, II. 174; III. 294
 Chaphassāyatanō (puriso),
 III. 239
 Jāṭaliko, I. 282
 Janapadanirutti, III. 230
 Jarāmarapaṇo, I. 49
 Jāti, I. 50, 167; II. 20
 Jēgucchī, I. 77
 Jhānasamāpatti, III. 42
 Jhānasill, III. 13

 Nāṇaṇo, I. 323; (°dassanaṇo),
 I. 195, 202; (°vādo), I. 164
 Nāṭattarū, III. 38

 Thānāṭṭhānakasalo, III. 64

 Takkarō, I. 68
 Taṇhā, I. 51, 122; (°kāyā),
 III. 280; (°saṅkhayavi-
 mutti), I. 256, 270
 Tathāgatabalāni (dasa), I. 69
 Tathāgato, I. 5, 67, 68, 85,
 III. 136, 140, 143, 144, 157,
 168, 171, 179, 181, 210, 221,
 231, 235, 249, 250, 267, 284,
 317, 331, 332, 344, 356, 370,
 392, 426, 464, 468, 480, 484,
 486, 503; II. 38, 45, 56,
 94, 116, 181, 207, 209, 227,
 229, 252, 260; III. 2, 6,
 29, 33, 65, 111, 118, 124,
 134, 186, 195, 200, 212, 221,
 224, 231, 236, 247, 249, 254
 Tapassī, I. 77
 Tapo, II. 155, 189
 Tassapāpiyyasakā, II. 249
 Tīpavatthārako, II. 250
 Tīṭṭhaṇ (jānāti), I. 220
 Tīṭṭhakarū, I. 198
 Tiracchānagato, III. 167
 Tugghabhavo (ariyo), I. 161
 Tulanā, II. 174
 Tejo, I. 327; (°vāho), I. 188,
 422; (°samo), I. 424
 Theravādo, I. 164

 Dakkhiṇā (cuddasa pāṭipug-
 galikā), III. 254; (°vīsud-
 dhīyo), III. 256
 Dakkhiṇeyyāni, I. 236
 Daṇḍarū (kāyā°, vac°°, mano°°),
 I. 372
 Dānupāsamo, III. 269
 Dāmetā, II. 102
 Dassanaṇo, II. 46; (rūpānaṇo),
 III. 157
 Dīṭṭhadhanamasukhavihāro,
 I. 23
 Dīṭṭhī, I. 40, 65, 484, 497;
 (°thāmāni) I. 135; (°nis-
 sayo), I. 137; (°paṭilābho),
 III. 46; (°patto), I. 478;
 (°sampaṇno), I. 324
 Dīṭṭhigatārū, I. 130, 228, 256,
 326, 426, 485; II. 154
 Dīsā (atṭha), III. 222
 Dukkhaṇ, I. 93, 247; II. 10;
 (°khaṇḍho), I. 85, 92, 261,
 266, 512; (°dhammā), I.
 447; (°nidānaṇo), II. 223;
 (°nirodho), III. 267
 Duggahitattarū (dhammā-
 mūro), I. 133
 Duppaṇḥo, I. 292
 Devadūtā, II. 75; III. 179
 Devamahattatā, III. 24

- Devā, I. 140, 327; III. 147
 Devānubhāvo, III. 120
 Domanaṣṣaṇṇa, I. 313; III. 218
 Dovacassakaraṇā (dhammā), I. 95
 Doso, I. 305
 Dharaṇī, I. 236
 Dhanāni (cattāri), II. 180
 Dhammakatthikattāni, III. 40
 Dhammacāri, I. 289; II. 188
 Dhammacetiyaṇi, II. 124
 Dhammadhāraṇaṇi, II. 175
 Dhammanijjhānakhaṇṭhi, II. 175
 Dhammadāyādo, I. 12; III. 29
 Dhammadhātu, I. 396
 Dhammanvayo (Bhagavati), II. 120
 Dhammamūlāni, I. 1
 Dhammasamādānām (cattāri), I. 305, 310
 Dhammasaṃyasaṇṇi, II. 175
 Dhammā, I. 220, 228, 318, 322; (Bhagavati), II. 5; (paṇṇassa ācādhanaṇṇa), II. 199
 Dhammānupassī, I. 60
 Dhammānussāri, I. 226, 479
 Dhammākatthā, I. 161
 Dhammuddesā (cattāro), II. 68
 Dhammo, I. 133, 235, 349
 Dhātukusalo, III. 62
 Dhātuyo (cha), III. 31, 62, 240
 Dhuvati, I. 326
 Nandirāgo, I. 145
 Nahātako, I. 280
 Nānākarapaṇi, II. 128
 Nāmarūpaṇi, I. 53
 Nikāmaśābhi, III. 110
 Nicco (niccaṇṇo), I. 326; III. 271, 278
 Nīṭṭhā, I. 64, 176
 Nidānaṇi, I. 261
 Nindāroso, I. 362
 Nibbānaṇi, I. 509; (dīṭṭhadhamma), II. 228
 Nimittaṇi, I. 119, 296; (obhāsa, rūpa), III. 161
 Nīraggaḷo, I. 139
 Nīrayapālā, III. 179
 Nīrayo, I. 73, 285, 291, 308, 334; II. 86, 149, 186; III. 166, 203, 209
 Nirodhadhammo, III. 280
 Nirodho, I. 140, 263, 410
 Nivāpabbhagaṇaṇi, I. 156
 Nissaraṇaṇi (uttariṇi), I. 326; III. 25
 Nīvaraṇā (pañca), I. 60, 144, 276; III. 4, 295
 Nekkhammaṇi, III. 129; (sukhaṇi), III. 110
 Nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanāṇi, I. 41, 160; (adhimutto), II. 255, III. 28; (saṃpatti), III. 44
 Paṇṣukūlikattāni, I. 214; III. 41
 Paṇṇamitabbhaṇi (bhikkhūṇā), I. 105
 Paccayo, I. 259, 261
 Paccuppanna (dukkhaṇi), I.

- 307, 310; (dhammā), III.
188, 190, 196
Paccakabuddhā, III. 68
Pacchavekkhitabbān, I. 415
Pañcavaggiyā (bhikkhū), I.
170; II. 94
Paññāyā, I. 292
Paññā (ariyā), I. 144; III. 99;
(paramā), III. 245; (sammā),
272; (vimutto), I. 477
Paṭiccasamuppādañ, I. 190,
257
Paṭiccasamuppādakusalo, III.
63
Paṭipadā (sāvakānañ), II. II;
(dukkhanirodhagāminī), III.
251; (sakkāyasaṃudaya-gā-
minī), III. 284
Paṭibhāgo, I. 304
Paṭisarapaññā, III. 9
Paṭhavī, I. 327; (dhatu), I.
183, 421; (saññā), III. 105;
(samo), I. 423
Paṇḍitaḥṇū, III. 178
Paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni, III. 170
Paṇḍito, III. 61
Paṭiññātakarapaññā, II. 248
Padāni (cattāri), I. 176
Padhānañ, II. 174, 218
Padhāniyaṇḍāni (pañca), II.
95, 128
Papañcasāññāsāṅkhā, I. 109
Pabbajjā, II. 56; III. 33
Pabbajito, I. 200, 267, 345,
459; II. 66, 161; III. 261
Pamādo, I. 151
Payirūpāsana, II. 176
Parantapo, I. 341, 411; II.
159
Parabyābādho, I. 369
Paramanipaccākāro (Bhaga-
vato), II. 129
Parikkamanāñ, I. 44
Pariggaho, I. 137
Parinā, I. 66
Paritassanā, I. 136
Parinibbānañ, I. 45, 148; III.
127
Parinibbāpetā, II. 102
Parinibbāyī, II. 52 (attisa),
II. 146
Pariyūyasasikkappo, III. 256
Pariyesanā (dve), I. 161
Parisā (attisa), I. 72; (dve), II.
160
Parisuddhattā, I. 36
Pavivitto, I. 14, 77; II. 6
Pavivekañ, I. 16
Pasādaniyā (dhammā), III. 11
Pahātabbā (attisa dhammā),
I. 360
Pāṇātipāto, I. 361
Pāricariyā (catasso), II. 177
Pārijimāññi (cattāri), II. 66
Pāsāṇsaṭṭhānā (dasa), II. 227,
Nipāpātikattañ, III. 44
Piṇḍapāto, III. 297
Piṇḍo, III. 157
Pisugā (vācā), I. 362
Puññasā, I. 404; II. 191, 199
Puññakkhettañ (anuttarañ),
I. 446; III. 80
Puthujjano, I. 1, 7, 135, 239,
323; III. 227; (sakkhañ),
I. 454
Pamabbhayaḥṇinibbatti, I.
294
Pabbantāmodiṭṭhi, II. 223

- Pubbekatani, II. 215
 Pubbenivāsani, I. 278; II. 21
 Phalaṇi, III. 138
 Phassa, I. 52; III. 242 (āyatanāni), II. 261; (ekāyā), III. 280
 Phāsuvihāro, I. 209, 466; II. 125, 141

 Bandhanani, I. 449
 Balāni, II. 12, III. 296
 Bālo, III. 163
 Bāhusaccani, III. 39
 Buddhasāsanaṇi, II. 104
 Buddhā (attitā), III. 118
 Bojjhaṅgā (satta), I. 61; II. 12; III. 85, 275, 296
 Bodhisatto, III. 119
 Byāpādo, I. 434
 Brahmācariyaṇi (caturaṅga-samannāgataṇi), I. 77, 147, 193, 197, 205, 426, 463, 492; II. 38; III. 37; (appadavo), III. 116
 Brahmācariyaṇi (cattāri), I. 519
 Brahmūāyādo, II. 148
 Brahmabhūto, I. 341
 Brahmavacasaṇi, II. 167
 Brahmavihārā (cattāro), II. 76
 Brāhmaṇakaraṇā (dhammā), I. 271
 Brāhmaṇo, I. 280; II. 84, 148, 177; III. 60
 Bhaddekaratto, III. 187, 192
 Bhayabheravaṇi, I. 17, 33
 Bhayāni (cattāri), I. 459
 Bhavadiṭṭhi, I. 65
 Bhavūppattiyo (catasso), III. 147
 Bhāvitakāyo, I. 239
 Bhāvitindriyo, III. 301
 Bhikkhuni, I. 122, 466, 490
 Bhikkhusaṅgho, I. 438, 457
 Bhūtā, I. 327

 Maṇasaṇi, I. 368
 Maggakkhāyī, III. 6
 Maggaṅgā, III. 72
 Maggāṇṇo, III. 8
 Maggo (ariyo atthaṅgiko), I. 15, 48, 118, 299, 300; II. 12; III. 8, 280, 296; (nibbānagāmi), III. 4
 Majjhima (paṭipadā), I. 15; III. 230
 Manasikaraṇiya (dhammā), I. 7
 Manussa-saṅghā, III. 104
 Manopavieārā (atthādasa), III. 216
 Manoviññeeyo (dhammo), III. 55
 Manosamācāro, II. 114; III. 45
 Mahākammavibhaṅgo, III. 212
 Mahāpurisakukkuṭāni, II. 134, 143, 166
 Mahāvikaṭabbojanaṇi, I. 79
 Mahābhūtāni (cattāri), I. 185
 Māracakkhuṇi, I. 159, 174
 Micchā, III. 219 (diṭṭhi), I. 388, 402; III. 71; (maggo, vācā, saṅkappo), I. 118, 402
 Musāvādo, I. 361, 414

- Mettari (kammamā), I. 321 ;
 (cetto), I. 18, 123

 Yathākammūpago, I. 482 ; II.
 21 ; III. 178
 Yebhuyyasikā, II. 247
 Yogakkhemo (anuttaro), I.
 340, 357
 Yoggācariyā, III. 222
 Yoniyo (cutasso), I. 73

 Battibhojanam, I. 473
 Baso, III. 55, 267
 Rahovādo, III. 230
 Rakkhamūlikattam, III. 41
 Rūpañ, I. 84, 228, 296 ; III.
 18, 55
 Rūpaññā, I. 220
 Rūpāni (cakkhuvinnēyyāni),
 III. 291
 Rūpi, II. 229

 Lakkhanaṅkusalō, I. 220
 Laṇṇā, I. 414
 Lābhasakkārasiloko, I. 192
 Lābbi, III. 39
 Lūkho, I. 77
 Lokāmisam, I. 156 (*ādhi-
 mutto), II. 253
 Loko, I. 225, 426, 484 ; II.
 68, 233

 Vacanāpathā (pañca), I. 126
 Vacikammam, I. 372, 417 ;
 III. 207
 Vacissamācāro, II. 144 ; III. 45
 Vappā (cattāro), II. 128
 Vappo (parano), II. 32, 40 ;
 (seṭṭho), 84, 148

 Vanijjā (kammaṭṭhānam), II.
 198
 Vāyo, I. 327 ; (*dhātu), I. 188,
 422 ; (*samo), I. 424
 Vicikicchā, I. 144, 433 ; III.
 158
 Vijjā, I. 22, 67, 117 ; (*vinutti),
 III. 88, 297
 Viññānam, I. 53, 228, 256,
 292 ; III. 18, 225
 Viññāṇakāyā (cha), III. 280
 Viññāṇacāyatanam, I. 41,
 159 ; III. 28, 44
 Viññū (puriso), I. 515 ; II. 43,
 113
 Vitakkapariyāpathā, I. 122
 Vitakkasāṅkhārāsanthānam,
 I. 120
 Vitakkā (dvidhā), I. 114 ;
 (pāpakā), I. 119
 Viddaso, I. 310
 Vimbandhā (cetaso), I. 101
 Vinayadharattam, III. 39
 Vimayo (ariyassa), I. 360 ; III.
 299 ; (rāga°, dosa°, moha°)
 III. 293
 Vipāko (dukkha° sakkha°, I.
 305, 310 ; III. 180
 Vibhavadiṭṭhi, I. 65
 Vimuttacetto, I. 235, 486
 Vimuttisampanno, I. 214
 Vimokhā (aṭṭha), II. 12
 Viriyam, I. 242
 Viriyārambho, I. 144
 Vivādamulāni (cha), II. 245
 Vivokam, I. 14
 Visamhutto, I. 139
 Visuddhi, I. 148
 Vihārasamāpatti, I. 210, 214

Vimariṣako, I. 317

Vedagā, I. 280

Vedanā, I. 84, 228, 240;
(sukhā), 247, 293, 302, 396,
475, 500; (dukkhā), II. 192,
214; III. 18, 239, 264, 285;
(ānupassī), I. 56; (kāyā
(cintā)), III. 280

Vedanīyārū (kammañ), II. 220

Venayiko, I. 140

Veyyākaraṇaṃ (catuppadanī),
I. 480

Vesārajāri (cattārī), I. 71

Vesso, II. 84, 177; III. 60

Vohārasamucchedo, I. 360

Vohārā (cattāro), III. 29

Sa-upavajjo, III. 266

Sa-upādāno, II. 265

Sakkāyaditṭhi, I. 9, 300, 433;
III. 17

Sakkāyo, I. 299

Sakkhibhābbatā, I. 494

Saggaparāyano, I. 142

Saggo (loko), I. 73, 285, 291,
308, 396; II. 87; III. 209

Saṅkiṇṇapariṅkho, I. 139

Saṅkhārā, I. 54, 228, 301;
II. 230; (sappatti), III. 99

Saṅgaṇikārāmo (bhikkhu),
III. 110

Saṅghāṭṭiko, I. 281

Sāccarū, II. 169, 199; III.
207, 210

Saññā, I. 108, 228; III. 104;
(paṭilābho), III. 46; (veda-
yitanūrodho), I. 160, 301;
III. 45

Saññā, II. 228

Sati (kāyagatā), III. 89

Satipaṭṭhānā (cattāro), I. 56,
339; II. 11; III. 85,
296; (tayo), III. 221

Sativimayo, II. 247

Satuppādakaraṇiyadū, I. 124

Sattapadā (cattāro), III.
217

Saddo, III. 55, 267

Saddhammo, I. 46

Saddhā, II. 176, III. 99;
(ānussārī), I. 479; (vi-
nutto), I. 478

Santivarapadanī, I. 163, 240;
II. 237

Santuṭṭho, II. 6

Sappuriso, III. 21, 37

Sabbāññā, II. 126

Sabbasāṅgātigato, III. 71

Sabbāsavaśamivaro, I. 6

Sabrahmacārī, I. 96, 101, 145,
206

Samaggo, II. 239

Samacārī, I. 289

Samapākaraṇā (dhammā), I.
271

Samapasāmicipaṭipado, I. 281

Samāyo, I. 63, 108, 280, 284;
II. 89

Samādhi, I. 301, III. 158;
(sāmpadā), I. 194

Sampannasilo, I. 33

Sāmaṃpadhāno, II. 11; III.
296

Sammāditṭhi, I. 46, 294, 404;
III. 71

Sammānibhānādhinutto, II.
255

Sarīraṇi, I. 157, 426, 484

- Saḷāyatanaṃ, I. 52
 Sassataṃ, I. 326, 426
 Sahavyutā (Brahmānaṃ, &c.),
 II. 195; III. 99
 Sāḷgano, I. 24
 Sāthaliko, I. 209
 Sāmaññaṃ, I. 281, 414
 Sāmaññattho, I. 271
 Sārakampiṇṇam, I. 192, 198
 Sārattaratto, II. 160
 Sārāpiyā (cha dhammā), I.
 322; II. 250
 Sāvakaṃsaṅgho, II. 129
 Sāvako, I. 234, 330; II. 3, 11;
 III. 115
 Sāsanaṅkaro, I. 234
 Sikkhitabbhaṃ (bhikkhūnaṃ),
 I. 129, 271; II. 239;
 (gaḥapatissa), III. 259
 Sikkhāpadā, I. 33, 438; III. 2
 Simānaṃ (antaraṃ), I. 39
 Silabbatapārāmaso, I. 433
 Silavā, I. 334
 Silasampadā, I. 194, 201
 Silasampanno, I. 354
 Sīlāṃ, III. 99
 Sokaṇṇaṃ, I. 37, 93, 141, 247,
 398; (ekāṃso), I. 341; (eḍḍuk-
 khā), II. 36; (eḍḍhammā), I.
 447; (evincebayo), III. 239
 Suññatā, III. 104, 111,
 (evihāro), 294
 Suññāgāraṃ, I. 33, 118, 213;
 III. 302
 Sutaṃ, III. 99
 Suddo, I. 384; II. 84, 177;
 III. 60
 Suddhi, I. 80; (cātuvaggi), II.
 132, 147
 Susukābhayaṃ, I. 461
 Sekho, I. 4, 144, 354; III. 76,
 800
 Sevitaḍḍhasevitaḍḍhaṃ, III. 45
 Sotāpattiṇṇasamānāgato,
 I. 325
 Sotāvadhaṇṇaṃ, II. 175
 Sottiyo, I. 289
 Somanassaṃ, I. 313; III. 26,
 36, 217
 Sovacassakarapā (dhammā),
 I. 96

 Hirattappaṃ, I. 271
 Hinappanūtatā (mantassahhū-
 tānaṃ), III. 202
 Hetu, I. 407; II. 187

IV.

SIMILES OCCURRING IN THE TEXT.

- | | |
|---|--|
| Akkhadhutto, III. 170, 178
Agāraṃ (ekādasadvārāṃ), I.
353
Agārā (dve sadvārā), I. 279;
II. 21; III. 178 | Aggī (jalatī), I. 259; II. 181,
204
Aggigavesī (pariso), III.
121
Aggimukko, III. 61 |
|---|--|

- Aṅgārakāsu (gādhikaparisa),
 I. 74, 365
 Aṭṭhikaṅkalatā, I. 304
 Aṇḍahārako (puriso), I. 383
 Aṇḍāni (kukkūṭiyā), I. 104,
 357
 Atimuttakamālā (itthi . . .
 labhivā), I. 32
 Adassanakkāmo (rūpānaṃ), I.
 120
 Addhānamaggo, III. 158
 Andhavepi, II. 170
 Aymoṅghātakaṃ (kaṇṭhe vi-
 laggāṃ), I. 394
 Arañṇako migo, I. 79
 Alagaddatthiko (puriso), I. 133
 Assadamako, I. 446; III. 2
 Assadaminasārathī, I. 124
 Ahi, II. 18
 Ahikuṇapena (. . . itthi
 attīyeyya), I. 119
 Ākāso, I. 190, 424
 Āpānīyakamiso, I. 316
 Āpo, I. 423
 Ābādhako (puriso), I. 275
 Ārañṇako mago (baddho), I.
 173; (carāmāno), 174
 Āsītīkapalbāni, I. 80, 245
 Āsiviso, II. 261
 Āhutigandho, III. 167

 Iṇṇaṃ (puriso ādāya), I. 275

 Udakātārakā, I. 80, 245
 Udakamaṇḍiko, III. 95
 Udakarahado, I. 276, 279;
 II. 15, 22; III. 93
 Uparipabbate (puriso thūro),
 III. 130

 Uppalāni, &c., I. 277; II.
 16; III. 93
 Ummāpupphasā, II. 13
 Ulūko, I. 334
 Usabhacammaṃ, III. 105
 Usabhā (gopitaro), I. 226
 Usmā, III. 242

 Oṭṭhapadāṃ, I. 80, 245
 Odātāṃ vatthāṃ, I. 277; II.
 16; III. 94
 Oluggavilaggāṃ (agārakaṃ),
 I. 450
 Osadhitārakā, II. 14

 Kapsapāṭi, I. 25
 Kaṇṇā (khattiyaṃ, &c.), I. 88
 Kaṭṭharā (sasnehāṇi), I. 240,
 III. 95; (sukkhamā), I. 242
 Kaṇṇikārapupphasā, II. 14
 Kautāraddhānamaggo, I. 276
 Kammāragaggariyā dhama-
 mānāya (saddo), I. 243
 Kuṭṭhī (puriso), I. 506
 Kuddālapitakaṃ (puriso . . .
 ādāya), I. 127
 Kannaḍiyo (samuddaṅgamā),
 III. 94
 Kumbhakāro, II. 18
 Kello (puriso . . . bandhivā),
 I. 135
 Kūṭāgārāṇi, I. 322
 Kotthu (naditīre), I. 334
 Kosā, II. 17
 Khirugavesī (puriso), III. 141
 Khuddarā madhuṇā anelakaṃ
 . . . (puriso pīḷeyya), II. 5

 Gaṅgā, I. 435, 493

- Gindrabho, I. 334
 Gandhā (mūla^a, sāra^a, pup-
 pha^a), III. 6
 Gahapati (Nandane vane), I.
 595
 Gāmo (sako, añño), I. 278;
 II. 20, 253
 Gāvī (taruṇavaecchā), I. 324
 Gūthakūpo (sādhikaporiso),
 I. 74
 Goghātako, I. 244; II. 193;
 III. 91, 274
 Gopāmsiyo, I. 80, 245
 Gopālako (gāvo rakkhēyya),
 I. 115; (ekādasahi augehi
 samannāgato), 220

 Cando, III. 276
 Chāyā, II. 235; III. 164, 171

 Jaccandho (puriso), I. 509;
 II. 201
 Jambonadaya (paṇḍukam-
 bale), III. 102
 Jigucchādubbalyapareto (pu-
 riso), I. 114

 Tālo (matthakācchinno), I.
 250, 331, 464; II. 256
 Tṇukkam (puriso . . . ādā-
 ya), I. 128, 365
 Tittakālābu, I. 80, 245, 315
 Tindukākhāpu, I. 78
 Tejo, I. 424
 Telagavesī (puriso), III. 140
 Telappadīpaṇi (padīpo), III.
 147, 151, 245

 Dadhi, I. 316
 Dammabhūmi, III. 130
 Dammāsārathi, III. 97
 Daharo (kumāro), I. 324;
 (bandhaneti baddho), II.
 44
 Dāso, I. 275
 Dussayugan, I. 215

 Nahāpako, I. 276; II. 15;
 III. 92
 Nāgavannari, I. 178
 Nāgo (mūño), I. 414, 450;
 (ārañṇako) III. 132; (ma-
 hallako), III. 137
 Nidhimukhān, III. 159
 Nonṭagavesī (puriso), III.
 141

 Pakkhi, I. 268; III. 34
 Paṭhavi, I. 423
 Paṇḍupalāso, II. 254
 Palagando, I. 119
 Pāsādo, I. 76; (sūñño) III.
 104
 Pitā (piyo), III. 176
 Puthasīlā (bhinnā), II. 255
 Pūtimattān, I. 316
 Pokkharapi, I. 76, 283; III.
 96

 Baddho (puriso), I. 275
 Bandhujīvakaupphān, II.
 14
 Balavagavā, I. 226
 Balavanto (dve purisā), I.
 244; II. 193
 Balavā (puriso), I. 121, 242,
 243
 Bāhaṇ sammāñjītaṇ (pasā-
 reyya), II. 79

- Bīlārabhastā, I. 128
 Bīlāro, I. 334
 Bījagāmabhūtagāmā, I. 230
 Bījāni, I. 157
 Bhamakāro, I. 56

 Maṇḥsapesi, I. 304
 Makkhikā, III. 148
 Maggo (khemō), I. 117
 Maṭṭajani, I. 281
 Maṇi (veḷuriyo), II. 17, 38,
 41; III. 121; (ratanaṇi),
 III. 123
 Maṇḍābhajanaṇi (puriso
 . . . chaḍḍeyya), II. 255
 Migasaṅgho, I. 117
 Mukhanimittāṇi . . . (puriso
 . . . paccavekkhamāno),
 I. 100; II. 19
 Muṇḍo, II. 17
 Muddhānaṇi (puriso . . .
 abhimaṭṭheyya), II. 193

 Yācitakaṇi (bhogaṇi), I. 365
 Yuganī (ekacchiggaṇaṇi), III.
 169

 Rājagahagāminīmaggo, III. 5
 Rukkhaphalaṇi, I. 366
 Rukkho (visame, same bhū-
 mibhāgo), I. 75; (mahā),
 III. 274

 Laṭukikā (buddhā), I. 449
 Lākhā (puriso . . . ādāya),
 I. 127

 Vacchakā (kisaḇalakā), I.
 226

 Vacchako (tarupako), I. 226,
 458
 Vacchatarā (vacchatariyo),
 I. 226
 Vaṭṭakā (gājhā), III. 159;
 (sīthilā), 160
 Vaṭṭanāvajjī, I. 80
 Vaṭṭhaṇi, I. 36; II. 145
 Vāṇijjo, II. 232
 Vāyo, I. 424
 Visamo maggo, I. 43

 Saṅkhaḍḍhano, II. 19, 207
 Saṇḍaṇi (sivattakāyaṇi chaḍḍ-
 ḍitaṇi), III. 91
 Sallaṇi, II. 216, 256
 Sāmechedo (rukkhassa), I.
 454
 Sāratto (puriso), II. 223
 Sāratthiko (puriso), I. 111,
 192, 198, 233; III. 194,
 224
 Sālarukkho (gāṇussa avi-
 dūre), I. 468
 Sālavanaṇi, I. 124
 Sālī, &c., I. 57; III. 90
 Sāḷagūḷo (puriso pakkhiṇeyya),
 III. 94
 Sighaṇi (gaccheyya), I. 420
 Sīsaveṭṭhaṇaṇi, II. 193
 Supisā, I. 186
 Suttagūḷo (puriso pakkhi-
 peyya), III. 95
 Supinaṇaṇi, I. 365
 Suvannakāro, II. 18; III. 243

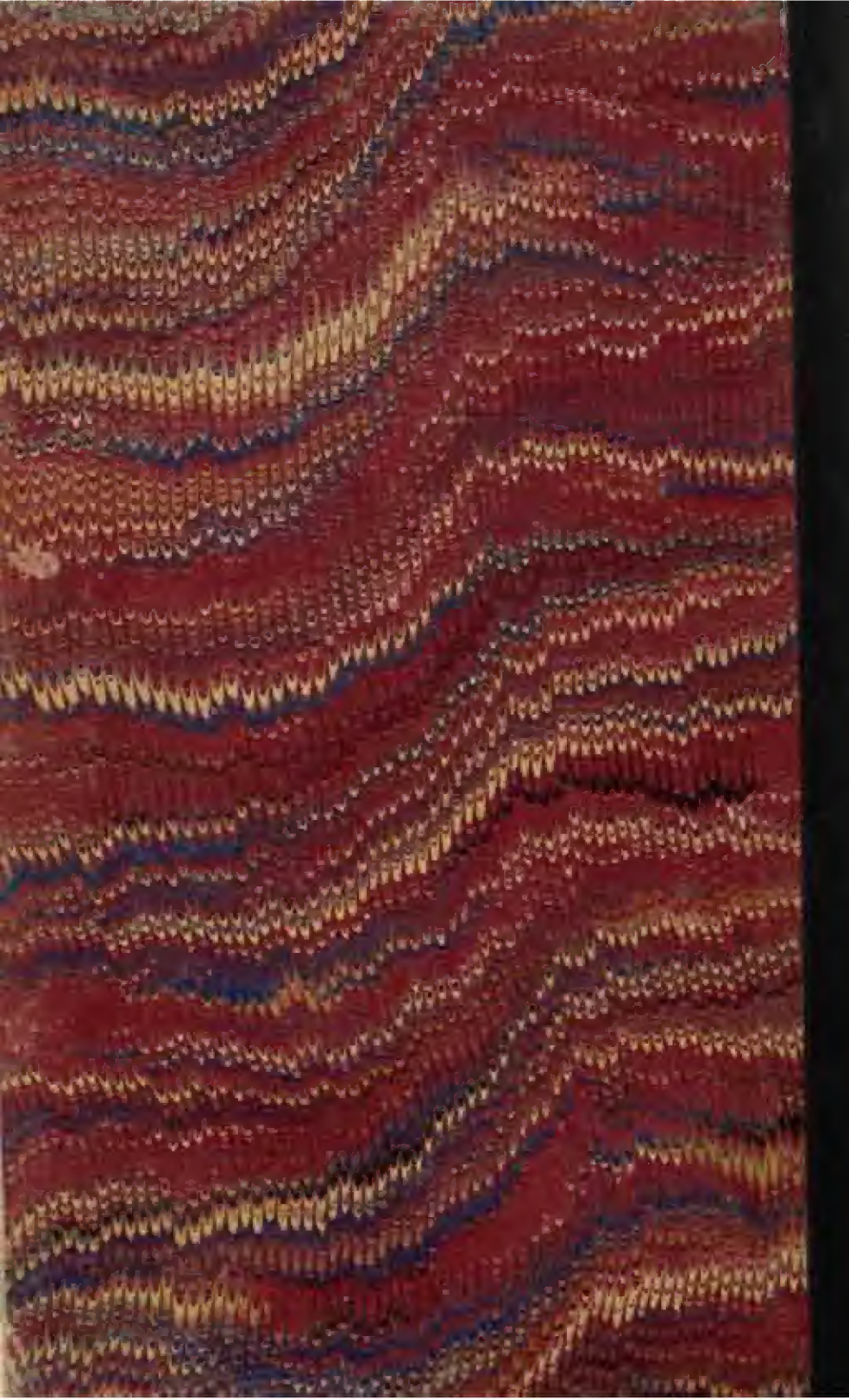
 Hatthapādā (cinnā), I. 523
 Hatthidamako, III. 132, 136
 Hatthipadaṇi, I. 184

The Oerham Press
BANK BUILDING,
WORTH AND LONDON.



CATALOGUS SVI

NC



Central Archaeological Library,
NEW DELHI.

Call No. 25793

Author— 9181 187.3

Title— *Pal. text etc. May*
Mayhem-Nikaya

"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY
GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.